

Chapter 101 - 101 Striving for the First_I

[1,370 words]

Chapter 101: Striving for the First_I

“I’ll take 5 Quicksand Talismans.”

“This Golden Light Talisman is not bad, I’ll stock up 5 of them as well.”

“Wind Blade Talisman, Wind Binding Talisman, and Wind Speed Talisman can be combined. Nice, I’ll take 5 of each.”

“Fireball Talisman, Big Fireball Talisman, Fire Dragon Talisman – 1’11 prepare 2 sets of each.”

Buying everything he thought of, Chen Mobai opened the fairy gate network and purchased a large number of popular battle talismans from several highly ranked talisman stores.

In the end, he also bought 10 of the “Water Sword Talismans”, which he always had in his shopping cart but never had the heart to place the order when he was short on cash.

Considering his need for a water source to perform the Cold Ice Technique, he also bought 5 “Water Storage Talismans”.

This talisman was invented by a genius in the fairy gate. Although it’s only a lower-grade Rank-1, it can store up to one cubic meter of water, making it an essential talisman for outdoor exploration and ancient ruin excavation.

After completing his orders, Chen Mobai saw that he only had over three thousand Good Deed Points left in his bank card and couldn’t help but shake his head and sigh.

It feels like no matter how many Good Deed Points one has, they’re always not enough.

The richer one is, the stronger this feeling becomes.

“Alright, take these match schedules and prepare well at home.”

At this point, He Jingshan distributed a stack of printed and folded match schedules to each student, then left the classroom.

Chen Mobai took one handed over by Song Zheng, who was sitting in front of him, and put it in his backpack, preparing to leave.

“Hey.”

Unexpectedly, Xu Yuan approached him.

“What’s up?”

Chen Mobai tilted his head, looking at the guy blocking the door.

He wondered if this guy was challenging his first place and pondered on which move would be more suitable to beat him later.

“Qiao Xingwen is a guy who joined the army with me. We had three fights, and I only won two.”

As soon as the theme of the entrance exam for the Magic Duel was released, many people thought military training was the best way to improve.

Just as Xu Yuan and Shi Yuanqing had the chance to go to the army for training, other senior students in Danxia City also had other ways to get in.

Chen Mobai’s opponent, Qiao Xingwen, was one of them.

“Thanks for the heads up.”

After hearing Xu Yuan’s serious words, Chen Mobai was surprised but thanked him.

“Chen Mobai, may I ask you something?”

At this time, Shi Jingjing, who was sitting at her seat, suddenly raised her hand and spoke.

“Hmm? Please ask.”

“Have you not updated your personal information panel?”

Shi Jingjing asked a very unexpected question.

“What do you mean by that?”

Chen Mobai was a bit confused, but Shi Jingjing took out her phone and opened a website in front of him.

“Betting Odds Network.”

“This Magic Duel in Danxia City has attracted many gamblers to place bets. They have collected the information of all students participating in the Daoist Academy’s Magic Duel.”

“I was bored these days and read through everyone’s information. I noticed that your realm is still listed as the sixth layer of Qi Cultivation.”

“I checked the match schedule again. Basically, the matchups in the first few rounds avoid internal consumption between high-realm students. This must have been deliberately set by the organizers to ensure the final rounds are exciting enough.”

“Since you’re regarded as a sixth layer of Qi Cultivation, you’re considered to have the lowest realm in this Magic Duel. So when the automatic arrangement was made, you were paired with Qiao Xingwen, with the intention of advancing this genius in the seventh layer of Qi Cultivation.”

After hearing Shi Jingjing’s words, including Mo Simin, all students with the sixth layer of Qi Cultivation in the class couldn’t help but lower their heads in shame.

Chen Mobai opened his personal information panel on his phone.

The update states that I’ve reached the seventh layer of Qi Cultivation.

“So, you haven’t sent this to the class teacher?”

Shi Jingjing asked again.

After pondering for a bit, Chen Mobai realized that was indeed the case. The period between his breakthrough from the fifth layer to the sixth layer of Qi Cultivation and then from the sixth layer to the seventh layer was very short. To avoid being questioned by the class teacher, he hadn’t sent his updated personal information to Chai Deyun.

The grades of the students in each school were public information, and thus, the odds site must have obtained this information.

“So that’s how it is.”

Upon hearing Shi Jingjing’s suggestion, Chen Mobai had an epiphany.

This was the reason two seventh-layer Qi Cultivation students had been paired in the first round.

Besides these two, all the other 139 matches had late-stage Qi Cultivation students pitted against mid-stage ones.

“You know, you could’ve easily advanced to the second round, but now you might be eliminated in the first round.”

Shi Jingjing shook her finger at Chen Mobai, her face full of pity.

“Thanks for the reminder.”

Chen Mobai didn’t say much, just thanked her.

At this point, many people in the classroom had already gathered around Shi Jingjing, asking for the website address of the odds site.

“You can only watch, you can’t bet, or your eligibility for the entrance exam will be cancelled.”

Shi Jingjing quickly warned, instantly dampening the spirits of Chen Mobai, who was planning to bet on himself winning.

However, he still asked for the website address and casually added Shi Jingjing as a friend.

This classmate’s way of thinking was quite unique; it might be beneficial to keep in touch in the future.

Upon leaving the school, Chen Mobai went to the Alchemy Room rented by Qing Nu.

“Here!”

A plastic container half-full of Rank-1 high-grade Qi-replenishing Spirit Water was handed by Qing Nu to Chen Mobai. There were actually 22 vials of it.

“I used four parts of medicinal herbs, and another batch of medicinal solution is still being extracted. There should be about seven more vials by the day after tomorrow.”

“Thank you for your hard work.”

Chen Mobai thanked Qing Nu.

With one batch of the high-grade Qi-replenishing Spirit Water, you could mix at most ten vials. During the ten days when he was fighting against demonic beasts, Qing Nu had also stayed up without rest, making her look slightly wearied.

“It’s no big deal, thanks to the medicinal herbs you provided, otherwise, I wouldn’t have been able to break through to the next realm.”

“Oh? You’ve cultivated Divine Sense!”

Chen Mobai hadn't checked Qing Nu's Cultivation Level, but to break through to the seventh layer of Qi Cultivation, one must first cultivate Divine Sense.

"Yes, when I woke up this morning, I had mastered the Divine Sense, but my Spiritual Power isn't enough yet, so I'm still in the sixth layer of Qi Cultivation."

"Congratulations, congratulations, take the ingredients for the two batches of Qi-replenishing Spirit Water and make some Rank-1 mid-grade ones for yourself. You can think of it as a gift from me."

Upon hearing this, Qing Nu however, shook her head.

"Just being able to practice with your medicinal herbs to improve my alchemy skills is enough for me. Besides, I'm going to Jumang Daoist Academy next semester, which is located on a Rank-5 Spirit Vein, so there's no need to waste your medicinal herbs since there won't be a lack of Spiritual Energy there."

Chen Mobai accepted Qing Nu's reasoning and didn't say anything more.

Nevertheless, to celebrate Qing Nu's breakthrough, the two of them went out for another meal of grilled fish.

Since he didn't bring any fish from Tianhe realm this time, the taste was average, but they both ate happily.

When they were saying their goodbyes, Qing Nu suddenly clenched her right fist and raised it, saying something to Chen Mobai.

"Good luck with the entrance exam."

"Okay, I'll strive to rank first and join you at Jumang Daoist Academy.."

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

I

After returning home, Chen Mobai had another meal with his mother, Tang Panchui, and then under her prattling, went back to his own room.

Glittering silver.

He was back in the Tianhe Realm again.

He carefully stepped out of the burrow he dug, relieved to see the log cabin still stood.

After confirming no demonic beasts had reached the island, Chen Mobai got dressed and returned to his team.

“How does it feel, isn’t it uncomfortable resting at home?”

Qi Rui came up laughing when he saw him return, giving a friendly pat on his shoulder.

“Not at all.”

“How is it possible? Last time I brought the ashes of Brother Wang back, I rested for a day. When I lay in bed and closed my eyes, all I could see was myself fighting beasts here. I couldn’t rest at all.”

Hearing these words, Chen Mobai shook his head. He had rested at his own house in the land of Di Yuan, where he had no fear of beasts attacking.

“How is the situation?”

“Better than ever before.”

The one speaking was Wang Yuanwu. Chen Mobai was stunned when he saw him; one of his hands was bandaged and hung around his neck.

“Those bastards attacked last night. We informed Uncle Ning in time, but I still lost a hand. However, I’ve already reattached it with a Renewal Talisman.”

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai quickly looked around, noting that there were three less people in their team.

He asked and found out that among them, one had died and two others were seriously injured and had left the team.

Given this, it was clear that the battle last night must’ve been particularly fierce.

If only I had been here.

Chen Mobai felt slightly guilty.

“Don’t worry, we are about to enter the final stage soon, there won’t be any more casualties.”

At this point, Qi Rui, understanding Chen Mobai’s feelings, gave his shoulder a pat.

Not far away, on a stone, Shi Pengyi also waved and greeted him.

Feeling slightly relieved, Chen Mobai didn't seem to understand Qi Rui's words.

"Is it ending soon? Did the Divine Wood Sect send more reinforcements?"

"Old Ancestor Fu personally went to Cloud Dream Marsh and relocated to Fengyu Fort, allowing the Foundation Establishment masters from our sect to withdraw from there. Two of them were transferred to Green Light Island, ensuring a steady hold now."

Hearing this, Chen Mobai couldn't help but rejoice.

Unconsciously, he had come to consider himself a part of Green Light Island.

"Now we just wait for when Old Ancestor Fu and Real Man Nu Jiang can spare time to clear out the outer areas of the Cloud Dream Marsh."

Even though the Divine Wood Sect and Golden Cliff had split off from the Five Elements Sect, during the peace treaty, it was agreed that both factions would respond to the call and help suppress the seal left by the old ancestor Hun Yuan in case any unusual activity occurred among the Cloud Dream Marsh monsters.

This was precisely why, every ten years, the Divine Wood Sect would station a group of Foundation Establishment cultivators at the Fengyu Fort.

Of course, all the gains from hunting the monsters belong entirely to them.

Markets such as Green Light Island were originally established to deal with the harvest obtained by Foundation Establishment Cultivators from hunting Demonic Beasts deep in Cloud Dream Marsh. As things progressed, the two elders of the sect discovered the profitability of these markets, hence paid it more attention.

This time, six island markets of the Divine Wood Sect in Cloud Dream Marsh were besieged by Demonic Beasts, two of which failed to hold up and have already fallen.

Green Light Island, being on the outermost periphery and relatively close to the mainland, didn't have many Demonic Beasts coming over. Plus, thanks to Zheng Deming's appropriate handling, it suffered the least losses.

"I'll watch over tonight."

Chen Mobai volunteered, and Wang Yuanwu didn't refuse. It was already Qi Rui's team's turn.

It seems they've become addicted to ambushing.

At night, indeed, a flock of Black Plague Birds took advantage of the darkness to attack from within the black clouds.

However, with Chen Mobai's Defense in place and the coordinated cooperation, the defense line was firmly held. Plus, Wang Yuanwu allowed his junior, Liu, to draw upon the spiritual energy from the Earth Veins and once again activate the Sacred Tree Divine Light. They finally waited until two Foundation Establishment Cultivators arrived.

One was Ning Leshan from the Golden Cliff, and the other was Peng Bei of the Divine Wood Sect, who hurried from Wind and Rain Fort.

The former was a Sword Cultivator, while the latter was known for hunting Demonic Beasts year-round and was extremely ruthless.

Not a single bird from this flock of Black Plague Birds was able to flee; all were killed on this cliff.

Even the two Foundation Establishment Cultivators felt unsatisfied, so they went out of the island and fiercely battled with two Rank-2 Bird Kings.

However, it was the Bird Kings' home ground outside. They controlled their flock and arranged a simple battle array. The Foundation Establishment Cultivators couldn't break through and were even trapped instead.

Only until dawn did the two Foundation Establishment Cultivators, who had exhausted too much Spiritual Power, order the West Bank to launch four Sacred Tree Divine Lights, dispersing the battle array controlled by the two Rank-2 Bird Kings, and they safely retreated.

"Why haven't these damned beasts retreated yet?"

After the two Foundation Establishment Cultivators came back and greeted them, they flew back to the center of the island. But Wang Yuanwu was a bit puzzled watching the flock of Black Plague Birds on the barren reef, which was only a quarter of its initial size.

"Perhaps they received orders."

The order of demonic beasts is very primitive; the lower ranks obey the higher ones.

"Maybe, we still have to be cautious, so as not to make a mistake at the last moment and let these damned beasts rush onto the island."

Wang Yuanwu, dragging his newly reattached arm that started bleeding again due to the intense battle, sat under the Spirit Tree and practiced Qi Cultivation.

"Since you're cultivated, Wang, aren't you a True Disciple of your Divine Wood Sect?"

Chen Mobai and Qi Rui were chatting while drinking on the side. Qi Rui nodded and shook his head after hearing this.

“Twenty years ago, Brother Wang was indeed a True Disciple, but he failed in Foundation Establishment, and therefore stepped down from the True Disciple’s position. He’s still paying off the debt for that Foundation Building Pill.”

“What?”

At this, Chen Mobai widened his eyes in disbelief.

“What’s so surprising about that? Do you think that every True Disciple can gather ten thousand contribution points to exchange for a Foundation Building Pill? If they aren’t gifted by elders, they have to borrow from sect brothers.”

Qi Rui had nothing to hide from Chen Mobai. After a couple of drinks, he spilled about the Divine Wood Sect’s exchange for Foundation Building Pills.

“Actually, the sect supports this. After all, the longer a Foundation Building Pill is stored, the more medicinal power it loses.”

“Even the most talented disciples can hardly gather ten thousand contribution points in just ten years. So to avoid wasting Foundation Building Pills, the sect allowed elders to gift contribution points or peer disciples to lend to each other.”

“Generally, as long as you behave appropriately, and you’re a True Disciple, we’re willing to lend. If, by any chance, the brother you lend to succeeds in Foundation Establishment, you would have a great favor in return. In the future, if you need to borrow contribution points to exchange for a Foundation Building Pill, won’t they help you in return?”

“Foundation Establishment Cultivators can complete sect missions with contribution points at least ten times higher than us Qi Cultivators. If you’re lucky and lend contribution points to two or three True Disciples who succeed in Foundation Establishment, you can basically borrow enough contribution points to exchange for a Foundation Building Pill..”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Qi Rui’s words further piqued Chen Mobai’s interest in joining the Divine Wood Sect.

Over the next two days, sporadic Black Plague Bird attacks occurred. The remaining members of Chen Mobai’s team were the cream of the crop and there were no further casualties.

“Manager Wang, now that the situation is essentially stable, I won’t be visiting anymore.”

After essentially receiving ten Spirit Stones for free, Chen Mobai proposed to leave.

Wang Yuanwu gave him a surprised look. For loose cultivators, the opportunity to earn Spirit Stones effortlessly without engaging in battle was rare. Some, who had initially retreated during the fiercest moments of battle, were now requesting to rejoin.

“Chen’s noble act is commendable, but our Divine Wood Sect is not lacking in Spirit Stones. There’s no need to feel guilty and leave.”

Before Wang Yuanwu could reply, Qi Rui had spoken up from the side.

During this period, his relationship with Chen Mobai improved significantly and he already regarded Chen as a future fellow disciple in the Divine Wood Sect.

“Actually, I have sensed the opportunity for a breakthrough during the short battle period here and I don’t want to miss it.”

Chen Mobai could only force a bitter smile and make an excuse. If he could, he would also like to earn Spirit Stones here by slaying demonic beasts daily.

However, he would need to go to the Cinnabarite Institute for the Magic Duel tomorrow. This was of great importance to him and he simply couldn’t afford to be late.

“Indeed, that is more important.”

Wang Yuanwu and Qi Rui respectively did not hold him back when he put forth his cultivation breakthrough as the reason for leaving.

The former fetched an enrollment record from his storage bag, crossed out Chen Mobai’s name, and then handed him a certificate.

Qi Rui pulled Chen Mobai aside and gave him a notebook summarizing his own talisman making techniques.

“As you have decided to cultivate the Immortal Longevity Sutra and the Crimson Flame Sword Decree, you can familiarize yourself in advance with the methods to refine the Crimson Flame Sword Talisman.”

“Once you can successfully make this talisman, any one of the masters will accept you as their disciple.”

“Of course, if someone asks you, just say that you bought the talisman making notebook outside and don’t mention that I gave it to you.”

The Five Elements Sect had five-line inheritances and distributed numerous Qi Cultivation techniques and fundamental spells to the secular dynasties in the Eastern Wilderness, aiming to recruit ordinary people with Spiritual Roots. Therefore, people who stood out were basically admitted into their door due to practicing the Five Elements Sect's techniques.

Thus, there were also many cultivation techniques and talismans from the Five Elements Sect for sale in the Southstream Market.

The Blackwater Cultivation technique in Chen Mobai's hand was thought to be of this origin by Old Man He.

"Thank you, Brother Qi."

This address as 'Brother' made Qi Rui burst into laughter.

"Brother Chen!"

He extended his hand, giving Chen Mobai's shoulder a forceful pat.

Chen Mobai returned home with the notebook in hand, its rough binding and coarse paper familiar. It gave him a warm feeling inside.

Not everything in the Tianhe Realm was about deception and competition.

People like Wang Yuanwu and Qi Rui from the Divine Wood Sect, and even Qi Hou from the beginning, all left impressions of resilient cultivators full of humanity.

Of course, this could also be a reflection of the harsh environment for loose cultivators. Surrounded by predators eager to rob cultivation resources, the cultivators outside the major sects of the Tianhe Realm became incredibly ruthless.

If it were possible to cultivate steadily and improve, most cultivators would be willing to stay peacefully in their cave dwelling and avoid trouble.

Sitting down at his desk, Chen Mobai thoroughly read through the Crimson Flame Sword Talisman notebook.

To craft this sword talisman, it requires a Talisman Maker to cultivate the Red Flame Sword Jue, only then can the Red Flame Sword Qi be sealed into the talisman paper.

Of course, it was written in the notes that the senior cultivators of the Divine Wood Sect had also tried to see if the same type of fire attribute sword Qi could be used as a substitute to achieve the same effect.

It was later proven that it was possible to do so.

However, some brush strokes and lines need to be adjusted to accommodate the balance between the Sword Qi and the talisman paper.

The “Crimson Flame Sword Talisman” could not be created easily.

You have to start from the Rank-1 intermediate grade “Crimson Flame Talisman” and “Sword Qi Talisman”, then combine the two talisman scripts to get the Rank-1 high grade “Crimson Flame Sword Talisman”. After that, there is the “Double Sword Talisman”, and the “Triple Sword Talisman”.

However, Qi Rui himself only crafted single sword talismans.

He attempted to craft a double sword talisman for several years and only succeeded twice. After that, he didn’t bother to continue.

After all, the demand for single sword talismans is greater, and they sell better.

Qi Rui did try to craft the triple sword talisman, but after failing twenty or thirty times, he simply could not afford to invest any further.

Even though the triple sword talisman is still a Rank-1 high grade, it is already in the realm of a Rank-2 Talisman Maker.

Many Talisman Makers, in order to increase their success rate, are directly using Rank-2 talisman paper and talisman ink, Qi Rui being just a Qi Practitioner at the eighth level, simply could not afford such investment.

Chen Mobai immediately opened Xianmen Web and checked the prices of these items.

Rank-2 talisman paper costs 50 Good Deed Points for a large piece, and an extra 10 Good Deed Points for cutting.

As for the talisman ink, it depends on the type. Since the ink for each talisman script is basically different, most need to be custom-made after reaching Rank-2.

A small bottle of ink for some commonly used Rank-2 talisman scripts can be mass-produced, so the price isn’t high – it’s 100 Good Deeds Points.

Chen Mobai looked at the dozen or so pages in Qi Rui’s notes about ink making. They were full of his complaints stating that nine-tenths of his time in crafting talismans was wasted in ink preparation.

Then he looked at the specific steps for preparing the ink.

The material was manageable. The Giant Tree Ridge area produced a cinnabar known as ‘Chi Zhu’.

However, this kind of cinnabar is extraordinarily hard and requires a Qi Practitioner to grind it with a special tool for a full three days and nights to get it crushed into a usable, fine powder state.

After the grinding, a Spirit Yellow Glue extracted from Spirit Wood needs to be added, along with a certain proportion of Spiritual Water to facilitate the fusion. Then, it's slowly boiled in a specially-made furnace.

This small fire requires a kind of soft-burning Spirit Wood, which is an additional investment.

When the ink in the furnace has thickened enough to no longer flow freely, it has to be dried in the shade – another step that requires another three full days and nights.

Only once the ink has completely solidified can it be taken out.

In this process, the upper layer of the ink slab will be slightly yellow, the bottom layer will be purple, but only the bright red in the middle layer is the Rank-2 ink.

After separating the three types of Chi Zhu, the last step is filtration, in which impurities in the ink will have to be precipitated and filtered out.

The duration of filtration depends on the quality of the previous grinding and the grade of the raw materials. The first time Qi Rui made ink, due to incorrect technique, he filtered for a whole month without achieving the required standard, eventually leading to the discard of the ink.

It's no surprise that in these notes, the process of ink preparation is the only one he complains about.

When crafting a triple sword talisman, the best way to have a higher success rate is to use Rank-2 bright red ink.

Of course, if you're a master, you can be successful even if you use slightly yellow or slightly purple cinnabar.

Upon reading these steps, Chen Mobai found them quite troublesome, but he had his own method..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chen Mobai picked up the phone and dialed a number.

“Mom, how much is your factory selling a piece of Rank-2 talisman paper now?”

“35 Good Deed Points for a large sheet. Why, do you want to earn some pocket money again? You should focus on your entrance exam at the moment. If you’re short on money, tell me. Although we’re having financial difficulties and still owe the bank a loan for your dad’s Foundation Establishment...”

Avoiding to hear any more lecturing, Chen Mobai hurriedly asked the question he most wanted to know and interrupted his mom’s tirade.

“The machine your workshop uses to mix talisman ink, which spiritual instrument manufacturer did you order it from? It seems all you have to do is put the raw materials in, and the talisman ink that comes out is not only clean and tidy but also evenly colored and in good quality.”

“Zhou’s Sixth Factory. That machine wasn’t cheap, it was a whopping 200,000 Good Deed Points. However, we got it customized only because the boss bears good relations with them...”

Listening to Tang Panchui go on and on, Chen Mobai finally managed to hang up the phone.

200,000 Good Deed Points for one, that’s too expensive.

So, he checked on the Immortal Gate Network to see if there were alternatives. He actually found several merchants specializing in custom-made machines and decided to inquire from the background. The prices varied, but even the cheapest demanded to start from 100,000 Good Deed Points to take the order. Disheartened, Chen Mobai checked his account balance and clicked out of the web page.

However, he thought of the Wood Spiritual charm shop that he often bought from.

Considering such a significant number of charms were produced in a short period, it was impossible for everything to be handcrafted. Yet, from the few conversations he had with the shopkeeper, he realized the owner wasn’t a wealthy man. So, how did he solve this problem?

After typing and sending a series of texts, the shopkeeper of the Wood Spiritual charm shop responded immediately.

After all, he was a valued customer.

The shopkeeper sent him several links.

Chen Mobai clicked the first link and found it was a small crusher.

The shopkeeper told him how he bought this kind of crusher to crush cinnabar. The cheapest model costs only 3,000 Good Deed Points per piece, but it can only crush up to a particle fineness of 100 mesh.

However, it's sufficient to prepare for creating Rank-1 talismans.

Not knowing the particle fineness required by the Divine Wood Sect's Cinnabarite Institute, Chen Mobai simply added it to his shopping cart.

Moving on to other links, they were respectively mini temperature pots for boiling the talisman ink, spiritual energy jars for fire creation, filters and glass bottles, and at the end, standardized small aluminum tubes that were used to store semi-solid talisman ink in Di Yuan Star.

Unable to afford one large machine combining all functions costing 200,000 Good Deed Points, the individual components came down to less than 10,000 Good Deed Points.

Chen Mobai sent a thumbs-up emoji to the shopkeeper, and then ordered some charms in his shop.

As his account balance was running low, Chen Mobai could only add items introduced by the shopkeeper to his shopping cart.

After all, he was primarily focusing on the entrance exam magic duel.

He would leave the charm creation to practice slowly after he entered college. As he walked downstairs, he saw several parcels on the coffee table.

They were the Quicksand Talismans, Golden Light Talismans, Wind Blade Talismans, he had purchased. After unwrapping all the packages, he pocketed a few of each.

Leaving his house, he headed to the cultivation gym where he had previously spent time with Yan Bingxuan, rented a Spells Chamber for an hour to practice, used one of each charm to confirm the feel and functions, and then left satisfied.

Next, he took the bus to the Cinnabarite Institute to scout out the battlefield.

"It's quite a spectacle."

The Cinnabarite Institute is located in Danxia Mountain, where fortress-like peaks and clusters of peaks loom. The landscape is filled with oddly-shaped rocks, stone bridges, and stone caves, all red color from the layers of sandstone reaching into the clouds.

And their magic duel platform was located atop these towering peaks.

Once he rode the special cable car to the top of the peak, Chen Mobai looked at the expansive scenery below and could not help but feel like he was on top of the world.

“Over here.”

At this time, Chan Si who had been waiting at a snack bar at the peak, waved at Chen Mobai who had just arrived.

“Hello, Teacher Chan.”

Before coming, Chen Mobai had contacted Chan Si, who had helped him a lot, even buying his Spirit Ascension Powder. This really gave him his startup capital, and he had been wanting to find an opportunity to express his thanks properly.

So he planned to treat her to a meal today.

“Is this the student you mentioned?”

Sitting beside Chan Si was a sister with a very generous smile.

After being introduced, Chen Mobai understood that she was the one who had bought the Spirit Ascension Powder. Her name was Shen Juanxiu.

So, this meal was covered by this well-off sister student. When they heard that he was participating in the entrance examination of the Daoist Academy, both ladies promised to come and cheer him on.

“Goodbye, Teacher Chan, Sister Shen.”

Having enjoyed a meal, and toured all the arenas, visited all the essential spots under their guidance, Chen Mobai was ready to leave. But he was stopped by the two ladies.

“You will have the magic duel tomorrow, don’t go home. Rest well here tonight so you won’t be exhausted from travelling tomorrow.”

“True, there are many hotels near the school gate. I can cover the room cost. With so many students coming tomorrow, traffic might be densely packed in Red Sandstone City. If you’re late and deemed a no-show, wouldn’t you regret it for the rest of your life?”

After listening to the suggestion from Chan Si and Shen Juanxiu, Chen Mobai found their words to be reasonable.

However, he wouldn’t dare to let Shen Juanxiu pay for his hotel room. Seeing him firmly refuse, both ladies couldn’t help but giggle. After encouraging him to do his best, they left together.

That night, even with Chen Mobai's state of mind, he felt somewhat anxious and hopeful.

In the realm of immortals, qualifying for a good university represented the greatest chance of changing one's fate.

At four in the morning, he woke up, rearranged the talismans in his backpack, and ultimately selected the combination he was most confident in.

After all, Qiao Xingwen was said to be quite skilled, according to Xu Yuan and the rest.

If his boat capsized in the gutter, there wouldn't be a chance for a rematch.

A Rank-1 high-grade Crimson Flame Sword Talisman.

A Rank-1 intermediate-grade Green Arrow Talisman and Water Sword Talisman.

A Rank-1 lower-grade Coiling Talisman, Wooden Shield charm, Wood Prison Talisman, Water Storage Talisman.

Before dawn, Chen Mobai ate a bowl of hot and sour noodles at the school gate, then arrived at his own arena. He sat on a long stone bench at the edge of the peak, watching the distant clouds rolling and the rising sun, with the sunlight shining brightly.

It wasn't just him; several students who had arrived even earlier were walking around restlessly.

One moment they would take out their prepared talismans to check, and the next they would swap a couple of talismans and re-establish a set.

"This mentality isn't right, getting on the stage with this mindset is like delivering victory to the opponent."

Seeing these people, Chen Mobai could only shake his head quietly.

He felt like he could defeat ten of such players easily.

"Eh, you're here so early."

The one speaking was his schoolmate, Shi Jingjing. Beside her was Cao Yaling, who was also due for the magic duel on this platform. They too seemed to have stayed nearby last night. Seeing Chen Mobai sitting unmoving, they walked over hand in hand.

"Don't be too nervous, just express yourself. It's not a big deal if you lose, after all, your opponent is Qiao Xingwen, he's in the top hundred in terms of odds." "There are only around 280 people in total."

Shi Jingjing's words made Chen Mobai couldn't help but retort..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 105 - 10 5 One Minutel

[1,353 words]

Chapter 105: Chapter 10 5 One Minutel

"After you're done, wait for me here, I will come find you." After saying her goodbyes to Chen Mobai, Shi Jingjing turned to Cao Yaling and told her the same thing. The latter nodded quietly, standing still.

-She doesn't talk very much. If you get eliminated early, can you wait for her to finish?"

After Shi Jingjing left, she suddenly returned to Chen Mobai's side, pointed at Cao Yaling, and asked him for a favor.

"Alright."

Chen Mobai agreed without hesitation.

As the top examinee of Immortal Sect High School no. 5 for this year's examination, he naturally assumed the role of their team leader.

Looking after his team members was his duty.

Soon, students arrived at the peak in groups of two or three.

Chen Mobai saw his opponent.

The odds website provided by Shi Jingjing had photos and information of everyone. He just needed to look it up once to remember it.

"He has a powerful aura."

Cao Yaling, who had mysteriously appeared by Chen Mobai's side, also noticed Qiao Xingwen. She adjusted her glasses, her eyes sparkling with an unreadable light behind the lenses. She seemed to have noticed something and casually pointed it out.

"Didn't you say you don't like talking?"

"If she is here, I will not speak."

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai looked perplexed as he sized up this refined and quiet female classmate with round glasses.

"Three of his fingers on his right hand have a larger meridian pathway than the other two, indicating he might have been practicing a spell similar to 'Spirit Pill'" Cao Yaling continued, ignoring Chen Mobai's reaction. She lifted her right hand, extending her three slender and fair fingers towards Chen Mobai as a demonstration.

"Thanks."

After a long pause, Chen Mobai finally managed to muster two words in reply to this perplexing classmate.

Although he felt confident facing Qiao Xingwen even without this information, he knew Cao Yaling had good intentions and he could only offer his thanks.

"My 'Spirit Eye' technique still needs improvement. I could only see so much." "That's more than enough, your 'Spirit Eye' appears to be same technique practiced by Shi Jingjing," Chen Mobai pointed out.

"Yes, my master is also her father. Our Spirit Root Attributes are quite similar, so we practice the same Cultivation Technique."

"Between the two of you, whose 'Spirit Eye' is more formidable?"

Cao Yaling hesitated for a moment then shook her head without giving a direct answer.

Nonetheless, Chen Mobai knew the answer. It would seem that Cao Yaling might be even more formidable, rendering her as the most capable among the female students in Immortal Sect High School no. 5.

-Now, will the two students whose names I call please come up to the stage." just then, a cultivator dressed in Cinnabarite Institute's teacher uniform flew to the centre of the newly erected stone platform atop the summit. With a list of today's matches in hand, he only spoke softly but his voice clearly reached the ears of all the students and spectators present on the summit.

“I’m going up now. Remember, stay here,” Chen Mobai rose from the long bench. The first round of the competition was between him and Qiao Xingwen.

His initial plan was to finish his fight quickly because he had promised to show around Chan Sze and Shen Juanxiu around the Cinnabarite Institute yesterday and take them to lunch as a form of gratitude.

However, since he promised Shi Jingjing to keep an eye on Cao Yaling, he wouldn’t break his word. Moreover, Chen Sze and Shen Juanxiu hadn’t arrived yet.

What a pity they won’t get to see him swiftly deal with his opponent.

“Chen Mobai from High School no. 5-”

“Qiao Xingwen from High School no. 3.”

Just then, the Cinnabarite Institute teacher on the platform called out the names of the two competitors.

Both of them immediately made their way to the stage with the Propulsion Technique and exchanged glances.

■ ■ There are no issues with the rules, right? Only the use of spells and talismans of the prescribed grade and quantity are allowed.”

After the referee teacher finished speaking, Chen Mobai and Qiao Xingwen nodded. The latter had a square face and a crew cut, with a tall, lean figure and a robust air. From his outward appearance, he appeared to be highly formidable.

“A Qi Cultivation Level 7 against a Qi Cultivation Level 6, completely one-sided.”

“I’d rather say it’s a gift match, the first round is just to warm things up,” some students were whispering to each other.

“Today, among all the students on this stage, Qiao Xingwen’s abilities probably rank in the top five.”

“I’m just glad I wasn’t picked, an automatic win for Qiao Xingwen.”

The chatter around him made Qiao Xingwen, who was even disciplined in the military, break out in a smile.

Today, he was the protagonist.

He extended his thumb and little finger of his right hand and, according to the strategy he had already planned, he would first test the efficiency of his opponent’s talismans

with his two weakest Spirit Pills. Once the opponent's strategies were exposed, he intended to finish them off with his three strongest Spirit Pills.

This first round's opponent, a mere Qi Cultivation Level 6, possibly wouldn't even make him use his talismans.

A confident Qiao Xingwen made his move.

One minute later.

Everyone below the stage had their mouths wide open, disbelief evident on their faces.

Just like that?

Has he actually been trained in the army?

Chen Mobai looked at his unconscious opponent, shook his head, and then turned to the referee teacher who had just descended from the platform and was about to take a drink of water.

"Hmm, for the first round, Chen Mobai wins."

The teacher flew back up onto the stage and confirmed that Qiao Xingwen had indeed lost his capacity to fight and was unconscious, quickly announcing the result.

After paying respect to the teacher, Chen Mobai descended from the stage, ignored the shocked gazes of dozens of onlookers, and calmly returned to his previous spot on the long stone bench.

Cao Yaling, being a good girl, had followed his instructions to not move from her spot.

Of course, it was mainly because Chen Mobai was too quick.

"You..."

Her mouth slightly ajar, Cao Yaling wanted to say something but didn't know how to start.

"If I'm not mistaken, you're in the third match. It's going to start soon. Did you observe your opponent? If your Spirit Eye picked up on anything, I can probably help design a strategy since I have some proficiency with magic duels," Chen Mobai, considering himself as the team leader, felt it was essential to not only look after his classmates in between matches but also offer his knowledge and experience from the Tianhe Realm.

“No need. My opponent is an average person with Qi Cultivation Level-6.1 have a 98% chance of winning,” Cao Yaling adjusted her glasses and glanced at a male student with a bowl-cut nearby. Her tone was calm but infused with confidence.

“Alright then, I hope that all of us from our school can progress to the next round in the first round itself. That’s the only way we can do justice to the institution that nurtured us,” Chen Mobai’s words made Cao Yaling roll her eyes involuntarily.

This guy is too formal for his age. Where did he learn these bureaucratic words from?

Half an hour later, Shi Jingjing rushed over.

“Why are you so late? I have something to do in the morning,” Chen Mobai wasn’t too pleased with Shi Jingjing’s tardiness.

“You were eliminated quickly, of course. My opponent had a set of Tortoise Shield Talismans. He kept me at bay for ten whole minutes. I was very close to using a Rank-1 high-grade talisman,” Shi Jingjing retorted.

Chen Mobai didn’t bother arguing. Chan Sze and her wealthier classmate had just sent him a message. They would be here soon.

“I’m leaving her in your care. I have to go..”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 106 - 106 Rising Fame_I

[1,290 words]

Chapter 106: Rising Fame_I

“What did you say?!!!”

At the peak, Shi Jingjing widened her eyes in disbelief, screaming out loud after hearing about Chen Mobai’s combat achievements.

-He took out Qiao Xingwen in just one minute! You’re not under some illusion spell, are you?”

Cao Yaling knew Shi Jingjing wouldn't believe her. If Cao Yaling hadn't seen it with her own eyes, she wouldn't have believed it either.

Even she, a cultivator of Qi Cultivation Rank-8, couldn't take out Qiao Xingwen in just one minute.

Perhaps only someone like Gong Xiangyu with Qi Cultivation Rank-9, along with the use of powerful charms and spells, could do such a thing.

"The video has been uploaded, you can see for yourself.

Cao Yaling opened the betting site, where one magic duel video after another had been uploaded according to the bracket.

She selected the match between Chen Mobai and Qiao Xingwen, clicked on the small triangular button between the portraits of both players, and immediately began to buffer a short video.

Really short, just one minute.

Shi Jingjing immediately leaned over to watch.

She saw that after the referee stepped down, Qiao Xingwen tantahzingly launched two Spirit Pills, and Chen Mobai avoided the attack with a conventional Propulsion Technique.

But that was exactly what Qiao Xingwen had anticipated. He predicted Chen Mobai's landing point from the Propulsion Technique, and three more powerful spirit Pills burst out from his fingertips, calculating every possible direction Chen Mobai could move.

Isn't this over then?

Just as Shi Jingjing was thinking this, a Wooden Shield charm lit up in Chen Mobai's hand.

Hmm, a pretty good response.

Just as Shi Jingjing thought this, Chen Mobai threw out another charm with an even brighter spiritual light.

Watery light shimmered like waves but in an instant it formed into a sword, striking in front of Qiao Xingwen.

A Rank-1 intermediate grade “Water Sword Talisman”, so the opponent was taken down just like that?

just as Shi Jingjing was grappling with her confusion, Qiao Xingwen confidently used an Earth Shield Talisman, and with just this lower-grade defensive talisman, was able to block the Water Sword Talisman that Chen Mobai seemed to have thrown out in panic.

Then, Qiao Xingwen’s right hand spread open, and five Spirit Pills exploded, covering the advancing Chen Mobai who had to stop and dodge left and right to avoid the Spirit Pill attack.

Just as one of the Spirit Pills was about to touch Chen Mobai, Qiao Xingwen suddenly froze and slumped unconscious.

Shi Jingjing immediately rewound the video, replayed it at half speed, and watched three times over, even using her Spirit Eye to discern what had actually happened.

She saw that the water from the Water Sword Talisman, which had originally been blocked by the Earth Shield Talisman, had turned into a stream that flowed beside Qiao Xingwen’s foot. And when he used the Spirit Pills, this stream of water seemed to possess spirituality, like a Spirit snake, it flowed from the edge of the raised shield on the stone platform at his feet to behind him, rising up to the back of Qiao Xingwen’s head.

Then, a transparent water rod slammed down heavily.

Without any defense, Qiao Xingwen was knocked unconscious.

“Water Controlling Technique?”

Shi Jingjing’s face showed a hint of hesitation, Cao Yaling lightly nodded. “The Water Sword Talisman was merely a decoy. Qiao Xingwen believed he had blocked this Rank-1 intermediate grade attacking talisman, directing all his attention towards any possible Rank-1 superior grade talisman that Chen Mobai could have potentially used. But he didn’t anticipate that while the sword of the Water Sword Talisman was just an illusion, the real attack was the water after the sword dispersed.”

“Because we could use talismans, we all placed our trump cards on them, forgetting that the main purpose of a Magic Duel was to test our flexible use of spells.”

“Chen Mobai, although he seems average, has grasped the core of all this. A simple Water Controlling Technique, combined with a Water Sword Talisman and an appropriate strategy, was enough to easily defeat a powerful opponent like Qiao Xingwen.”

Cao Yaling personally witnessed Chen Mobai step by step designing this strategy, making Qiao Xingwen believe he controlled the overall situation, but then using the simplest of Water Controlling Technique to defeat his opponent. Before Shi Jingjing arrived, she had analyzed this intricate and magnificent duel in her head countless times.

But the more she analyzed, the more she admired Chen Mobai.

Who knew dueling could be so simple!

There was no need for powerful talismans or advanced cultivation spells. Just one useful spell at the right time could easily crush an opponent who seemed unbeatable.

“Where did he go?”

Shi Jingjing looked up and asked.

“He reportedly made plans to have lunch with Professor Chan.” “Let’s go, we’re going to... no, we’re going to join them for lunch!” Before Cao Yaling’s eyes could widen in surprise, Shi Jingjing had already dragged her in the direction Chen Mobai had departed, while simultaneously sending a message to him.

The two had previously added each other as friends when Chen Mobai wanted to ask her about the betting site.

But Chen Mobai was apparently not using his phone and had ignored her. Just as Shi Jingjing was about to give up, she saw that Professor Chan had made a call.

“How did you guys get here?”

In the snack street of Cinnabarite Institute, Chen Mobai returned after ordering five small dishes to find several familiar classmates sitting at his table.

in addition to the familiar Song Zheng and Mo Simin, there were Xu Yuan, Shi Yuanqing, and others.

Basically, more than half of the students from their school had arrived. “I’m your teacher. Since you’re here at the Cinnabarite Institute to take your admission test, it’s only natural for me as your host to welcome you, so I called everyone.”

Chan Si, with a smile, sat down at the end of the long table. He gestured to the restaurant owner and ordered food for two more tables.

“I guess I won’t be buying lunch after all.”

Chen Mobai felt frustrated at how difficult it was for him to treat Chan Si to a meal.

“You’ll get your chance. After all, you’ve entered the next round, haven’t you?” “Huh, how did you know? According to the odds, wasn’t my chance of defeating Qiao Xingwen only 1%?”

Chen Mobai hadn’t yet told Chan Si and Fu Xuejie about his duel results when he met them.

“At first, I thought you had been eliminated and didn’t want to bring up that sad topic but now your duel video is being widely shared in the forums of Red Sandstone City.”

Shen Juanxiu looked at Chen Mobai, whose eyes were brimming with excitement. After hearing this, he immediately took out his phone and entered the forum.

[Amazing upset-the Rank-7 Cultivator is defeated by a Rank-6] [The Magic Duel Artwork of the Fifth High School Top Scholar-just one simple Water Controlling Technique can turn the tide.]

[Is the Third High School just too weak, or is the Fifth High much too strong?] [Such devious tactics.]

After seeing the titles of the first dozen or so posts with small flame symbols, Chen Mobai, full of excitement, clicked to enter.

Reading the complimentary comments about him made him involuntarily reveal a happy smile.

Then, Chan Si and the others watched as Chen Mobai actually posted a message directly on the forum.

[Thankyou all for your discussions. I, Chen Mobai, will continue to honor the Fifth High School’s reputation in this Magic Duel. Please continue to support our school.]

Posted by: If One Day I Become the Blue Emperor..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 107 - 107 Wait for you at the final_I

[1,360 words]

Chapter 107: Wait for you at the final_I

Unfortunately, this post was quickly drowned out.

No one believed him, and the only two responses were from two students from the third high school. They were disgruntled because of Qiao Xingwen's defeat and upon seeing this post, they vented without confirming the truth.

Chen Mobai didn't bother to argue with them, and Shi Jingjing and Cao Yalmg arrived just in time.

"Basically all who have advanced have arrived. Those who haven't should have lost and are too embarrassed to show up."

Mo Simin did a headcount and found six people missing.

She sat next to Chen Mobai and quietly asserted her judgment.

"Since everyone is here, let's start eating.'

Chen Mobai was a bit hungry, seeing the table full of food, he couldn't help but pick up the chopsticks.

"What about Yan Bingxuan, her match is the last one."

"Didn't she get a guaranteed spot and is no longer participating?"

"It seems that the representative of the Nature Studies Academy added her name, saying that the opportunity to practice Magic Duel is rare, and she should not miss it."

Hearing this, Chen Mobai could only marvel.

In no time, Yan Bingxuan arrived.

She brought two unknown people, one with a constant squint, always laughing at everything, apparently very carefree.

The other was a gloomy woman dressed in long-sleeved black attire, revealing her slender limbs and curvaceous figure. She was also wearing a large hat with a round top, which hid half of her face in shadow.

just looking at her made her feel ominous and wanting to stay away.

“Who are these two?”

Before Chen Mobai could speak, Mo Simin pulled Yan Bingxuan to her side and asked casually.

“The laughing one is Kong Feichen, and the constantly frowning one is Yang Jing.”

After Yan Bingxuan spoke, Chen Mobai had not yet reacted, but Mo Simin gasped.

Not only her, but the schoolmates who were preparing to eat all turned their heads to look at the two of them.

Even Chansi raised her head in surprise to look at the two people who had called for noodles at the noodle store at the entrance of the snack street and casually sat down to eat.

“I feel I’ve heard these two names somewhere.”

Song Zheng murmured to himself, and Chen Mobai also frowned.

“They are the two Different Spiritual Roots from the second high school, Wind Spiritual Root Kong Feichen, Dark Spirit Root Yang Jing, both are at the Qi Cultivation Ninth Layer.”

“Along with Gong Xiangyu from the first high school and Yan Feng from Yuheng Private High School, they are the only four individuals at the ninth layer of Qi cultivation in our batch.”

“Because they have Different Spiritual Roots, they were admitted to Nature Studies Academy when they were in their first year of high school. However, given the opportunity to enter the four Daoist Academies, they certainly wouldn’t pass it up. Moreover, the Different Spiritual Root reaps twice the result with half the effort when practicing matching spells, and they might be more terrifying than Gong Xiangyu and Yan Feng.

As expected of the well-informed Shi Jingjing, she immediately found out the complete information on these two people.

“So they’re Different Spiritual Roots, no wonder.”

Chen Mobai looked enlightened.

in the world of immortals, more than half of the Different Spiritual Roots choose to attend Nature Studies Academy.

Since Yan Bingxuan is an Ice Spirit Root, if it weren't for the entrance exam of Magic Duel, Kong Feichen and Yang Jing might have joined Nature Studies Academy with her.

"They've been listening to my aunt's lectures with me recently."

Yan Bingxuan said while eating.

The representative from the Nature Studies Academy this time turned out to be her aunt, who is at the ninth layer of Foundation Establishment level. She seems to want to sever all her worldly ties before Core Formation, so she personally came to accept Yan Bingxuan as her closed-door disciple.

Since Kong Feichen and Yang Jing are rare Different Spiritual Roots, the Nature Studies Academy also wanted to incorporate such outstanding talents into the school. So after Yan Qiongzhi arrived in Red Sandstone City, she simply called them over to teach with Yan Bingxuan.

If it weren't for the chance to get into the four Daoist Academies through this Magic Duel, Kong Feichen and Yang Jing would've agreed to join Nature Studies Academy after receiving such excellent treatment.

"Let's invite them over for the meal."

Chansi had ordered food to fill two large tables which was too much for them to finish, so she requested Yan Bingxuan to call Kong Feichen and Yang Jing to come and eat with them.

The former immediately put down his noodles with a cheerful smile and casually sat down to enjoy the feast.

However, Yang Jing declined with a shake of her head.

"Don't mind her. She likes being alone. The more people there are, the more uncomfortable she feels."

As they both came from the second high school, Kong Feichen was very familiar with Yang Jing and when he saw Chansi going over to invite her in person, he immediately stood up to stop her.

"What kind of Different Spiritual Root is Dark Spirit Root?"

Although Chen Mobai knew that this category existed among Different Spiritual Roots, this type of Spiritual Root is said to be seen once in a hundred years, and those who have achieved something are extremely rare.

The highest realm reached by one was a Core Formation real person.

“It seems to be about cultivating Yin spiritual power. In the ancient times, this type of Spiritual Root was a highly sought-after genius among the demon paths.”

Shi Jingjing came over and answered his question.

The Demon Path has been extinct for five thousand years, utterly exterminated by the Righteous Hall of the Celestial Sect.

Chen Mobai muttered in his heart, and also gave up on his inquiry about Yang Jing.

From the moment he saw the two of them come with Yan Bingxuan, he instinctively felt their strength.

No wonder they are Different Spiritual Roots, and at the ninth layer of Qi Cultivation. If they were to face him, they should be formidable opponents.

He originally thought that the Magic Duel would be rather dull.

Especially after he easily defeated Qiao Xingwen, who was touted by Xu Yuan and others as impressive but turned out to be not up to par, this feeling intensified.

But after seeing Kong Feichen and Yang Jing, Chen Mobai felt that he might not be able to dominate this Magic Duel so effortlessly.

After all, he is currently only at the seventh layer of Qi Cultivation, facing opponents two realms higher.

He still needs to design a good strategy.

Throughout the meal, Chen Mobai was thinking about how to respond if he met Kong Feichen and Yang Jing.

Kong Feichen was fine, Wind Spiritual Root is the most common Different Spiritual Root, and there are many references.

But for the Dark Spirit Root, there were no related posts even on the auxiliary cultivation software.

“Brother Chen, I have heard a lot about you.

just as Chen Mobai was thinking about defeating them, Kong Feichen walked over with a smile and greeted him.

“Do we know each other?”

“We didn’t before, but I saw your video where you swiftly defeated your opponent in the Magic Duel. In all honesty, even if I went up there, I would’ve at most performed the same way.”

Kong Feichen’s words were full of confidence. Chen Mobai looked him up and down, and then nodded slightly.

“Yes, you might also defeat Qiao Xingwen in under a minute.”

After hearing his words, it was Kong Feichen who was taken aback, and the smile on his face disappeared.

“Brother Chen, I hope you don’t lose before facing me.”

Finally, Kong Feichen extended his right hand to Chen Mobai and said this sentence sincerely.

Under the gaze of more than twenty students from the fifth high school, Chen Mobai also extended his hand, nodded in agreement, and replied,

“Yes, I’ll wait for you at the finals..”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 108 - 108 Further Victory_I

[1,418 words]

Chapter 108: Further Victory_I

Kong Feichen thought people who could show off like him were already rare, but he didn’t expect that in tiny Red Sandstone City, there was someone who could outdo him.

He wanted to say something to recover his pride.

But with his limited experience, he couldn't think of anything more bragging than Chen Mobai's phrase "See you at the finals".

just when he can't help scratching his head, Yang Jing finished his noodles, indicating it's time to leave.

"See you at the final."

In the end, that was the only thing Kong Feichen can come up with.

Once they left, the remaining students at High School Number 5 turned their gaze toward Chen Mobai. Xu Yuan gave him a thumbs up. He also had a strong self-pride, but he didn't even have the courage to challenge Kong Feichen, a ninth-rank Qi Cultivator with a Wind Spiritual Root.

"Eat up, the food is getting cold."

However, Chen Mobai didn't feel at all braggy about what he had just said, he was only confident in himself.

Meanwhile.

At the same time, Gong Xiangyu, who was cultivating his Qi in a Rank-2 Spiritual Vein Cave Dwelling at the Cinnabarite Institute, also saw a short video sent by his classmates.

He pressed play and saw one of the two guys dueling was Chen Mobai, the one he was told to watch out for.

After watching, he silently turned off the phone and continued to meditate and practice Qi.

Such a rival was somewhat interesting.

He was initially worried that Chen Mobai wouldn't be able to compete against him and would be eliminated.

But now, he felt relieved.

After lunch, many classmates decided to rent the Spiritual Vein Cave Dwellings provided by the Cinnabarite Institute at the recommendation of Jianshi.

Chen Mobai originally planned to go home, but after thinking about it, he realized he wasn't short of money.

After all, this was the entrance exam that could change his life. Although he was confident, he still needed to take it seriously.

The next round was in seven days, and the round trip would waste almost a day.

If something unexpected occurred, maybe he could master a spell, or possibly break through a realm.

By staying here, he could also keep an eye on his opponents.

Although there was information and uploaded battle videos on the odds website.

Some things, however, were more certain when witnessed with his own eyes.

The first day of dueling ended in the evening.

After watching a few interesting matches, Chen Mobai rented a Cave Dwelling and found it was very cheap.

Just showing the entrance exam certificate, the Cinnabarite Institute had a special reservation of 200 top-tier Rank-1 Spiritual Vein Cave Dwellings for them, costing only 20 Good Deed Points a day symbolically.

Chen Mobai paid the fees for a month.

Early the next morning, he arrived at the peak arena of Zone B.

The winner here would be his next opponent.

What Chen Mobai didn't expect, however, was that he had already become famous.

As soon as he arrived, many people were secretly looking at him and whispering. Even the two competitors on stage looked his way, one of them even showed a provocative expression.

In the end, a student named Shen Jian from the Number One High School won.

Those who dared to provoke usually had some strength.

Although Shen Jian was only a Rank- 6 Qi Cultivator, he had mastered a set of boxing techniques. After his opponent used up all his talismans, he easily won the duel with close-quarters combat.

This method was somewhat similar to the Tianhe Realm.

Cultivators there, due to the lack of Spirit Stones and Cultivation Techniques, would major in martial arts to enhance their battle abilities during Qi Cultivation.

However, in the later stages of Qi Cultivation, as spiritual power increases, martial arts would gradually be abandoned by the cultivators, who then start focusing on spells and Magic Artifacts as standard means of dueling. After seven consecutive days, Chen Mobai found that there were quite a few people who practiced martial arts.

Among the Rank-6 Qi Cultivation duels, those who practiced martial arts had an 80% chance of winning. Even two of them managed to defeat Rank-7 cultivators, gaining great popularity.

However, compared to Chen Mobai, who cleanly defeated Qiao Xingwen with a simple Water Controlling Technique, these two could only be described as barely winning.

One of them, although victorious, was seriously injured and had to give up entering the next round.

Time quickly arrived for the second round.

Chen Mobai was still the first match, but compared to the first round when only Cao Yaling was watching, the remaining students from Middle School Five who had qualified for the second round, except for a few who also had to compete at the same time, all came to watch.

“Go for it.”

Class President Mo Simin shouted loudly to Chen Mobai.

Although the other students didn't shout like her, they all raised their hands. “What a pity that so many of your friends have to witness your downfall.” Chen Mobai's opponent, Shen Jian, had been waiting on the arena stage for a long time and strangely provoked Chen Mobai again when he saw him.

“Referee, can we start now?”

in response, Chen Mobai only turned his head to ask the referee teacher this question.

If he dealt with this opponent for just a moment, it would be a waste of his own time.

“Damn it, I will definitely reveal your true face to Qing Nu.” just as the referee nodded, blew the whistle and left the arena, Shen Jian shouted angrily, then immediately threw two talismans at Chen Mobai.

“Qing Nu?”

Chen Mobai finally remembered this opponent. It seemed he was also present at the farewell dinner last time.

Based on his words, was he actually in the same class as Qing Nu?

“What nonsense.”

Chen Mobai casually used a Wooden Shield charm, but his opponent’s was a Fireball Talisman, which only lasted for a second.

[Oh, wasn’t he using Rock Spikes Talisman yesterday? Did he change his talisman combination this round because he knew I used a Wooden Shield charm, deliberately aiming at the few talismans I exposed?]

Seeing this, Chen Mobai’s fighting consciousness kicked in.

After the Wooden Shield charm shattered, the Water Sword Talisman flew out. Within an instant, a stream of clear water became a crystal water sword, which split two fireballs and landed in front of his opponent.

However, a golden light shone on his opponent’s body, blocking this Water Sword Talisman.

Chen Mobai also had this talisman, the Rank-1 intermediate-grade Golden Light Talisman.

“I’ve already figured out your tactics.”

Wrapped in the golden light shielding all water outside his body, Shen Jian slapped two talismans on his legs. His speed suddenly increased threefold.

“So fast!”

Chen Mobai was startled as Shen Jian’s fists came before his forehead.

Bang! Bang!

Just as Mo Simin and the others under the stage could not help but close their eyes, not wanting to see Chen Mobai being defeated, the sound of water hitting a boulder rang out.

“What a superb Water Controlling Technique.”

Song Zheng could not help praising.

Mo Simin, Shi Jingjing, and others who originally had their eyes closed looked up and saw a layer of clear water waves, like a barrier, appearing in front of Chen Mobai's face, swirling and completely dissipating Shen Jian's fist strength.

Water Elemental Shield!

"Quite imaginative, but you're too weak compared to me.

Seeing Shen Jian in front of him, his fists entangled by his dark water and unable to free himself, Chen Mobai said these words lightly after he clenched his right hand into a fist and slammed it heavily onto his opponent's chin. He thought this punch could knock his opponent out, but the sturdy body of a martial artist gave a strong rebound, causing his hand to hurt a little.

"Tsk, a tough nut to crack indeed."

Shen Jian roared angrily, throwing off the shackles of the dark water. Chen Mobai hesitated for a moment, feeling that this person was not worthy of his Cold Ice Technique, so he slapped a Coiling Talisman on him to bind him again. The dark water that had been shaken off by his opponent wrapped around his fist like a spirit snake, forming a large transparent water fist that smashed onto his chin again.

Two blood-stained front teeth were directly knocked out..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 109 - 109 Third Round_I

[1,462 words]

Chapter 109: Third Round_I

"Just stretching my muscles a bit."

After knocking his opponent unconscious, Chen Mobai rotated his right hand in a circle. He hadn't hit anyone this hard in a long time and found it somewhat unfamiliar.

"Referee!"

He sat down and pushed the opponent who had fallen on the ring. After confirming that he was unconscious, Chen Mobai called out to the referee who had just stepped off the ring less than a minute ago.

“The winner is, Chen Mobai.”

The referee was also very straightforward, directly declaring the winner.

Amidst the surrounding hustle and bustle, Chen Mobai stepped down from the ring.

Students from the Fifth High School immediately came forward. Seeing Chen Mobai live was completely different from watching the video. He had remarkably managed to defeat his opponent in a minute, leaving many astonished.

Shi Jingjing had already uploaded the fight video she recorded. At the same time, she secretly bet on the odds website that Chen Mobai would advance to the fourth round.

“How are you so powerful?”

Song Zheng couldn't help but ask. He knew Chen Mobai might be a bit stronger in terms of Spell Cultivation, but he had no idea that Chen Mobai could be so powerful.

He also knew the Water Controlling Technique and the Flowing Water Cover, similar to the Water Elemental Shield.

But he admitted that whether it was the timing of the application or the combination with the talisman, it fell short of Chen Mobai's proficiency. The latter has formed a complete system combining Spell and talisman. It is not simply one plus one equals two, but the power has increased exponentially.

“I suppose it all comes down to practice makes perfect.”

After thinking for a while, Chen Mobai felt that he had sublimated in the fight with the demonic beasts on Green Light Island.

Although there were many opponents in this Magic Duel whose realm was higher than his – such as the four Qi Cultivation ninths, let alone Xu Yuan, Shi Jingjing, and others who were Qi Cultivation eighths.

Yet, whoever it was, Chen Mobai faced them with a nameless confidence.

Such a child's play-like Magic Duel was too simple for him, a real warrior who has been honed on the edge of life and death. It was like an attack from a dimension reduction.

So no matter who the opponent was, Chen Mobai always had an unhurried and confident demeanor.

“It’s my turn.”

At this time, Cao Yaling spoke up. She was also in the second round in this field.

As a Qi Cultivation eighth, she was considered one of the seeded players who were exempted from the initial rounds, but the fight was a shock to everyone because she won with great difficulty.

Her opponent was also a martial artist. Coupled with Cao Yaling’s poor Magic Duel-based fighting, she was suppressed initially.

But in the end, she relied on her Spirit Eye to see through the opponent’s flaws, using more Spiritual Power to exhaust her opponent until he was defeated.

“Chen Mobai, you must make it into the fourth round.

At lunch, Shi Jingjing suddenly said this in a mysterious tone.

“Hmm? You didn’t bet on me, did you?”

Inferring her intentions through her words, Chen Mobai glanced at her while eating.

“Just a little.”

“Didn’t you say you can’t bet?”

“I didn’t bet on myself, and I bet on you winning.

Chen Mobai thought of his Good Deed Points balance, which was a little over three thousand points, and an idea flashed in his mind.

At dusk.

He called Qing Nu.

“Are you sure you want to place such a bet?”

“Consider it as putting some pressure on myself.”

“Alright then, after all, such a small amount of Good Deed Points can’t even cover the cost of the materials for one bottle of Qi-replenishing Spirit Water.” Qing Nu looked at the link Chen Mobai had sent her and the three thousand Good Deed Points he had transferred to her. Unaware that this was all he had, she obediently placed a bet on Chen Mobai’s victory.

“A 1:100 odds, not bad.”

“How much? Wasn’t it 1:150 when I watched at noon?”

Chen Mobai was taken aback when he saw the screenshot sent to him by Qing

Nu.

He immediately asked the insider, Shi Jingjing, who told him that odds change constantly with the betting pool. It probably changed because after the footage of Chen Mobai’s morning match was uploaded, some gamblers thought highly of him and wanted to place a bet on him winning the championship, which in turn caused his odds of winning to drop.

In any case, the bookmaker never loses.

“So that’s how it is, I thought the odds were static.”

Chen Mobai finally understood after reading the long string of text explanations sent by Shi Jingjing.

“Don’t bet on yourself. If you want to bet, you can transfer your Good Deed Points to me and I’ll bet for you.”

Shi Jingjing’s words have changed, but Chen Mobai doesn’t trust her.

“Don’t worry, I’m just looking, not betting.”

On the betting website.

The favorites are still the four at the ninth level of Qi Cultivation.

Among them, Yan Feng had the lowest odds at just 1:8 because of his superior family background. Most gamblers believe that he can pull out a powerful rune paper that can determine the outcome of the match.

Kong Feichen came second, followed by Gong Xiangyu, and finally, it was the gloomy Yang Jing.

The public sentiment was indeed quite aligned with Chen Mobai’s thoughts. It’s truly said that the public’s eyes are sharp.

Beyond these four, the odds were all over 50. Basically, most people have defaulted that the final champion would be decided among these four.

However, with more Magic Duels, there have indeed been some unexpected situations.

For instance, during the first round, two sixth levels of Qi Cultivation defeated a seventh level, causing numerous gamblers to lose heavily.

But in the second round, such an occurrence did not happen again. Even Qi Cultivators who were not as proficient in Magic Duels, such as Cao Yaling, relied on their much stronger Spiritual Power to seize victory in the most stable manner.

All the sixth level Qi Cultivators were eliminated in this round.

One of them was Mo Simin. However, after feeling upset for half a day, she peacefully accepted the outcome the next morning. She then went to watch Yan Bingxuan's second round match with Chen Mobai.

The match was extremely thrilling.

Her opponent was a seventh level Qi Cultiver from the 2nd high school. Yan Bingxuan had used up all of her rune papers and only finally defeated her opponent after relying on her strong Ice Spirit Power.

But the luck didn't rub off on Shi Jingjing who was up next.

She was matched against an eighth level Qi Cultivator from a private high school named Jade Heng. His name was Hong Gang, and he was surprisingly practicing a skill called Vajra Body. Even though Shi Jingjing saw through his defense, she still ended up losing despite using up all her rune papers, due to the combat capability difference.

After coming off the stage, Shi Jingjing's eyes were red. But with the comfort of her friends like Cao Yaling, she gradually calmed down.

Thanks to her sacrifice, Song Zheng, Xu Yuan, and Shi Yuanqing did not encounter terrifying opponents like Hong Gang on the third day, and all easily advanced to the next round.

Of course, all the other students from the Fifth High School were eliminated in the second round.

Meanwhile, Chen Mobai's information on the betting website has been updated in real-time to a seventh level Qi Cultivator. After two rounds of matches, even people with the poorest judgement could see his real Cultivation Level.

The 70 students who entered the third round were all in the Later Stage of Qi Cultivation.

The intensity of the Magic Duel suddenly became entirely different.

Besides, at this point, it was impossible to avoid competing with students from the same school.

Xu Yuan and Cao Yaling were matched against each other.

Yan Bingxuan was even more unlucky, as she was matched against Yan Feng. Song Zheng was set against an opponent called Xue Luan, who was a student soldier who went through military training with Xu Yuan and others. He was the strongest among them and was given the title 'Student Soldier King. Shi Yuanqing was set against a figure named Wu Xue, who was an eight level Qi Cultivator from the First High School, and second only to Gong Xiangyu in talent.

On the other hand, Chen Mobai was very lucky. He was matched against an ordinary seventh level Qi Cultivator..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 110 - no Godspeed Talisman 1

[1,421 words]

Chapter 110: Chapter no Godspeed Talisman 1

? —

The third round of the Magic Duel.

It is finally not Chen Mobai's turn to compete first.

However, his mood is heavier than when he himself has to fight.

That'S because on the stage, Xu Yuan and Cao Yaling, who are both his classmates, are fighting. Torn between two sides you care for, regardless of who gets eliminated, it would be a loss for the Fifth High School.

"Please."

After the referee's announcement to start, Cao Yaling gave a polite bow to Xu Yuan with both hands, and he also returned the courtesy. Then, both of them did not use talismans, and began to duel using only spells.

Xu Yuan cultivates a cultivation technique of dual attributes of earth and fire. Although he hasn't practiced any powerful spells, he can already convert earth into rock, and rock into earth, and continuously transform between the two states. He can attack and defend at the same time, which is very suitable for a Magic Duel.

Cao Yaling has never disclosed her cultivation technique, but it must be very powerful as well. Chen Mobai can sense her Spirit Eye, which is a useful auxiliary spell in a Magic Duel.

In this round of fight, both sides agreed tacitly not to use talismans.

With one stomp of Xu Yuan's foot, the rock-made stage began to loosen and turned into mud, which coalesced into a black long sword in his palm.

However, Cao Yaling waved a finger in the blink of an eye when the sword took shape, and a strong gust of wind shot towards Xu Yuan's earth sword, causing it to warp and disintegrate.

But when the dirt dispersed, it quickly coalesced again under the infusion of Xu Yuan's spiritual power.

The spiritual light flickered in Cao Yaling's eyes, she had already seen the follow-up changes, and knew that if she didn't break Xu Yuan's rock sword at the beginning, what awaited her would be her own defeat.

Therefore, unlike the last round, she didn't choose to exhaust her opponent with her powerful spiritual power. Instead, she burst out all her spiritual power in an instant, and her slender, fair-skinned hands crossed to form a triangle pointing at Xu Yuan.

Golden Light Cannon!

The splendid golden glow erupted between Cao Yaling's fingers, enveloping Xu Yuan's entire body like a divine light from heaven.

Bang!

After a loud noise, dust filled the sky.

Cao Yaling gasped violently, sweat sweating from her forehead. This move was her trump card that she had practiced for this Magic Duel. She thought she could at least save it for the next round.

"Did she win?"

Shi Jingjing looked nervously at her.

“Seems so.”

Chen Mobai frowned. He couldn't see the situation in the dust, but just before Cao Yaling's magic spell was launched, he saw Xu Yuan disperse his earth sword. The rock armor he formed only covered half of his body.

Cao Yaling had exhausted all her spiritual power with this move. Even for him, he would have to use his talismans, Water Elemental Shield and even the Cold' Ice Technique to be able to block it unharmed in a head-on confrontation.

It seemed that Xu Yuan had some reservations, wanting to win impressively but not wanting Cao Yaling to lose too horribly. His hesitation during the casting of the spell made him lose to Cao Yaling, who unexpectedly launched a full-force attack with the “Golden Light Cannon” as soon as the duel started.

Sure enough, when the dust settled, Xu Yuan was coughing violently, covered in dust, kneeling on one knee, a thin stream of blood trickled from his mouth and nose, looking utterly defeated.

“How can you hesitate in a Magic Duel?”

Chen Mobai watched this scene and sighed.

Originally, in the Fifth High School, apart from himself, only Xu Yuan had the potential to advance to the next round. As he was against Cao Yaling who was not good at Magic Duels, everyone thought he was guaranteed to win.

However, in the face of an almost certain victory, he made a very youthful mistake.

He hesitated, and then he was defeated.

Xu Yuan, feeling the numbness in his right leg and the chaos in his body meridians, couldn't help but smile wryly, surrendering by raising his hand.

“I concede.”

After a bow, Cao Yaling immediately ran over to help him up.

“It's not enough cultivation on my part. Yuanqing, you mustn't make the same mistake as I did.”

In the face of his schoolmates who rushed onto the stage, Xu Yuan said this to his best friend Shi Yuanqing then passed out reassuredly.

Chen Mobai clearly saw Shi Yuanqing's hands clenching tightly, nodding his head resolutely.

The next round would be his turn, and his opponent is also a female.

It's this stage again.

"How is Yan Bingxuan doing?"

Taking advantage of the break after Xu Yuan and Cao Yaling's magic duel, Chen Mobai immediately called Mo Simin. Although she had already been eliminated, she stayed at the Cinnabarite Institute, saying she would cheer them on.

Due to conflicting schedules, Chen Mobai asked her to stay with Yan Bingxuan while he watched this match and Mo Simin watched another.

"It's over, Yan Feng is too strong."

Mo Simin's tone was very heavy, Chen Mobai was slightly taken aback, he thought that the duel between Xu Yuan and Cao Yaling that ended so quickly was fast enough, he did not expect the match between Yan Bingxuan and Yan Feng to be so quick as well.

"Did you record the video of the fight?"

"I didn't expect it to end so quickly, I didn't get a chance to, but Yan Bingxuan only managed to withstand half a move."

"Right, comfort her for me, tell her I'll avenge her."

"Can't you comfort her yourself..."

Before Mo Simin could finish, she heard the busy tone, Chen Mobai had hung up the phone, which left her angrily slapping the stone bench beneath her.

Next to her, Yan Bingxuan leaned on her shoulder, pale and weak

"My name is Wu Xue, pleasure to meet you."

The reason why Chen Mobai hung up the phone was because Shi Yuanqing's opponent had entered the stage.

The girl named Wu Xue had a graceful figure, beautiful face, and a bewitching charm hidden within her smile.

"Shi Yuanqing."

After exchanging names, the referee announced the start of the magic duel.

With a "bang".

Shi Yuanqing's hands pressed on the rocky surface of the stage, instantly shattering the rock into large granules. He then seemingly pulled out two stone whips from the earth, violently whipping them towards Wu Xue.

"Truly doesn't know how to cherish a woman."

Wu Xue's eyebrows knotted, apparently oblivious to the fate of the last person who tried to cherish a woman on this stage.

She shook her hands, revealing two Godspeed Talismans which she placed on her long legs.

Chen Mobai had seen Shen Jian use this talisman before, its speed surprised even him.

It seemed that for those from The First High School who participated in the magic duel, the Godspeed Talisman was standard equipment.

With that thought, Wu Xue's graceful figure danced as if evading lashings from the stone whips and, amazingly, made a swift twist and rushed towards Shi Yuanqing. Her long fingers turned into claws, fiercely aiming for her opponent's forehead.

A golden light emerged, blocking the attack.

Golden Light Talisman, a very practical talisman.

Chen Mobai nodded silently, and at that moment, Shi Yuanqing spat out a flame. But Wu Xue was able to sidestep the flames at close range thanks to the speed of the Godspeed Talisman.

"How long does this Godspeed Talisman last?"

Chen Mobai identified the problem and asked Shi Jingjing standing next to him.

"Selling of Godspeed Talismans that last more than ten minutes is officially approved by our school."

"So you mean, there's no upper limit to the duration of the Godspeed Talisman?"

If this was the case, isn't this talisman the most powerful talisman in this duel!

Well, not exactly, if it lasts more than ten minutes but less than thirty minutes, it's considered a lower-grade Rank-i talisman; if it lasts more than thirty minutes, it's considered an intermediate-grade Rank-t talisman; if it lasts more than an hour, it's considered an upper-grade Rank-1 talisman."

Even so, this talisman is a bit too powerful."

Chen Mobai muttered to himself, pondering various tactics to counter this Godspeed Talisman in his mind..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 111 - ill Green Jade Talisman_I

[1,253 words]

Chapter 111: Chapter ill Green Jade Talisman_I

Just as Chen Mobai was contemplating how to break this Godspeed Talisman, Shi Yuanqing on the stage was displaying his true strength.

While Wu Xue was moving at high speed, she suddenly found her right foot confined.

Looking down, she saw a thread of dust, like a chain, seeping out from the cracks of the rock-composed stage and hooking onto her ankle.

“Got you.”

Shi Yuanqing said coldly, then spread his right hand’s five fingers. The rocks under his feet lifted, and with a wave of his palm, they flooded Wu Xue like a rain of flowers.

Hum!

However, Wu Xue, being the sole genius second to Gong Xiangyu in the first high school, made it to this round by defeating many opponents, was no pushover.

She clasped her hands, activated a talisman, and a pool of clear water wrapped around her forming a powerful defense.

“Water Dragon Talisman!”

Seeing this talisman, Chen Mobai was taken aback.

This was one of his favorite talismans, part of the same set as the Water Sword Talisman, but it was a Rank-1 superior product and close to Rank-2 in power. It’s a formidable talisman with both offensive and defensive capabilities.

“Is it another quick decisive strike?”

Shi Jingjing murmured, regretting her hesitation. During the second round, she unconsciously engaged in a protracted battle with Hong Gang and ended up losing to his powerful vitality and his Vajra Body technique.

Cao Yaling learned from her mistake, knowing that if it came to a drawn-out fight, females definitely couldn't outlast males, so she adopted a quick and decisive strategy.

Wu Xue, who had witnessed the entire fight from below the stage, adopted Cao Yaling's strategy as her own.

“Everyone's improving, is this the point of the Magic Duel?”

Chen Mobai noticed that compared to the first round, many students who were initially flustered on stage, now had a basic sense of strategy.

If Qiao Xingwen was allowed to have a few more matches before encountering him, it would probably take him five minutes to defeat him.

On the stage, backed by the powerful spiritual powers of the Water Dragon Talisman, Wu Xue soared like a dragon goddess, wrapped in spiraling water streams that formed a half-transparent dragon-shaped water shadow.

But, learning from Xu Yuan's lesson, Shi Yuanqing also activated his own talisman at the same time.

He held a beautiful talisman, which was as clear and transparent as jade and had a faint floral pattern, with two fingers of his right hand and attached it to his forehead.

Broken pieces of jade porcelain tiles spread from the talisman to cover Shi Yuanqing's body, transforming into a Porcelain Armor with no blind spots in no time.

“Green Jade Talisman!”

Shi Jingjing, Shi Yuanqing's cousin, couldn't help showing envy when she saw this talisman.

A dragon roar echoed, accompanied by a wave of water sweeping everything in its path.

Exuding all of her spiritual power, Wu Xue pushed the power of her talisman to its apex. Her skin turned red as she rammed into Shi Yuanqing, who was entirely covered in his Jade Porcelain Armor.

Boom!

The center of the stage began to twist slightly where the two talismans collided, and there was even a faint thunderous rumble.

Chen Mobai's eyes couldn't bear the intense spiritual light, forcing him to squint.

However, Shi Jingjing and Cao Yaling on the side used their Spirit Eye to keep their gaze fixed on the outcome of the talismen clash.

"We won!"

Shi Jingjing cheered as the spiritual light at the center of the stage gradually faded. Chen Mobai saw Wu Xue slump beside Shi Yuanqing's feet. The latter crouched down and swung his right hand, striking heavily on Wu Xue's pale neck.

With wide eyes, Wu Xue who thought Shi Yuanqing might show mercy because she was a woman, passed out in disbelief.

"Referee."

Having finished his task, Shi Yuanqing coldly called out to the referee outside the arena.

"This guy, he seems to have gone a bit extreme.

Chen Mobai saw Shi Yuanqing's actions. From a Magic Duel's point of view, there was nothing wrong, but he still felt something was off.

"He's been shy since he was little, and only Xu Yuan could make him lower his guard."

Shi Jingjing began to babble. Shi Yuanqing was the one with the best Spiritual Root Talent among their generation in their family, but he was timid and looked like a child, almost developed autism due to the excessive expectations from his family.

The Xu family and the Shi family were neighbors. Every time the two families communicate, Xu Yuan would play with Shi Yuanqing. Over the decades, their bond had grown closer than actual brothers.

"Yuanqing was the first in our school to reach the Qi Cultivation eighth layer. If he didn't have to worry about Xu Yuan's feelings and suppress his own progress, he might have reached the Qi Cultivation ninth layer." Shi Jingjing knew best about Shi Yuanqing's talent. His Earth and Fire Dual Spiritual Root Talent were extremely high, and he was no less than Gong Xiangyu. His cultivation of Green Jade Jue perfectly fit him.

After hearing this explanation, Chen Mobai, looking at Shi Yuanqing who silently walked down from the arena, had an idea.

“Xu Yuan has been eliminated, the responsibility he can’t carry would be shouldered by you.”

?

Shi Jingjing and Cao Yaling on the side were completely bemused, having no clue what Chen Mobai was talking about.

However, the usually indifferent Shi Yuanqing showed a flash of determination in his eyes upon hearing these words. He then pounded on his chest and vigorously nodded.

“I’ll take it.”

Are these two crazy!?

Shi Jingjing and Cao Yaling realized they couldn’t keep up with the thought processes of these two.

If Mo Simin were here, she would resonate strongly with them.

“Next up is Song Zheng, but I won’t have time to watch.”

Chen Mobai glanced at the time. His match would start in an hour. Moreover, the arena wasn’t here; he needed to go to another peak.

“It’s fine, they’re all basically eliminated anyway, we won’t watch either.” Shi Jingjing’s words made Chen Mobai sigh, wondering how Song Zheng had such poor popularity.

“Old Song still has some skills and he has mastered quite a few strong spells. Maybe he’ll create an upset.”

Chen Mobai felt that his match was almost guaranteed, resolving within one minute.

His classmates coming with him wouldn’t have much to watch.

They should go cheer for Song Zheng instead. Perhaps just this little outside help might spark something in him.

“Xue Luan’s strength is comparable to mine. Song Zheng’s chance of winning is less than 10%.”

Shi Yuanqing spoke.

After the college entrance examination, in order to hone their Magic Duel skills, he and Xu Yuan had been sent to the army by their parents through connections. Among the fifty people of the same batch, the most formidable were him and Xue Luan.

Shi Yuanqing had suppressed his own strength slightly so as not to overshadow Xu Yuan, but Xue Luan had seen through it.

During a practice duel, Xue Luan deliberately injured Xu Yuan, infuriating Shi Yuanqing.

That night on the drill ground, Shi Yuanqing found Xue Luan, who had been waiting for him, and the two had a fierce duel.

Although Shi Yuanqing was stronger than Xu Yuan, he still lost due to having suppressed himself for a long time..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

c 112

Before Chen Mobai's meteoric rise, Shi Yuanqing was indisputably the top student at the Fairy Gate's Fifth High School.

Song Zheng was a prodigy too, but only at the Qi Cultivation level 7, ranking below both Shi Jingjing and Cao Yaling, and was no match for Shi Yuanqing. Now, his opponent is Xue Luan, who had defeated a fully-committed Shi Yuanqing.

As they were talking, they had already reached the arena where Chen Mobai would duel.

Trading blows with him was Kan An, a Qi Cultivation level 7 student from the same academy.

And his observation of Kan An was accurate.

Just another ordinary opponent.

It took him less than two minutes to end the fight.

As he left the stage amidst the cheering, Chen Mobai checked on Song Zheng's duel, which was still underway.

The result, however, came in a dozen minutes later.

As Shi Yuanqing had predicted, Song Zheng lost.

At this point, there were only three students left from the Fairy Gate's Fifth High School.

In the fourth round, Chen Mobai was still lucky, faced with another ordinary Qi Cultivation level 7 fighter – slightly stronger than Kan An but lasting only three minutes.

However, for the first time in this round of duels, Chen Mobai used a rank-1 high-tier talisman.

The Soldier-transformation Talisman.

He was quietly laying a small subplot for the tactics of the last two rounds.

Shi Yuanqing, on the other hand, faced a strong enemy – a Qi Cultivation level 8 master of palm techniques. But by unleashing his latent capacities, he demonstrated awe-inspiring combat abilities and defeated the opponent to advance to the next round.

But Cao Yaling didn't possess such strength. She encountered a woman named Ji Jing, and despite changing her tactics to rely on her Spirit Eye to seek the opponent's weak points during this battle of attrition, she lacked both focus and willpower. In the end, she was the first to exhaust all her Spiritual Power and had to concede defeat.

In the fifth round, Chen Mobai finally encountered an interesting opponent named Jia Mo, a Qi Cultivation level 8 student from the Second High School.

He attended the same school as the Different Spiritual Root bearers Kong Feichen and Yang Jing.

However, when Jia Mo entered the field, he seemed intimidated.

"I know I'm not your match, but I will do my best."

Once the referee was offstage, an earnest Jia Mo spoke to Chen Mobai.

"Have you ever sparred with Kong Feichen?"

Chen Mobai asked, causing Jia Mo to hesitate, but before he could respond, Chen Mobai asked another question.

"How long can you last against him?"

"If he goes all out, I guess I would only hold out for three moves."

After hearing Jia Mo's response, Chen Mobai nodded in understanding.

Three moves imply that, without using any talismans, he could defeat you with three spells.”

These mumblings stirred Jia Mo’s curiosity; he felt overlooked by Chen Mobai who was standing in the ring, but seemed to be in a discussion elsewhere.

How conceited!

Fuming with indignation, Jia Mo deployed two intermediate grade rank-1 talismans.

Coincidentally.

Chen Mobai also possessed these – the Wind Blade Talisman and the Wind Binding Talisman. When used in conjunction, their power increased by thirty percent.

With the activation of the talismans, bluish wind blades began to gleam in the sky.

Then, whirlwinds rose, enhancing the power of the wind blades.

As Jia Mo’s Divine Sense moved, a wind blade hurtled towards Chen Mobai. A wooden shield materialized out of thin air, effortlessly blocking the first wind blade, but what followed was a continuous and intricate web of eight wind blades covering every possible escape direction for Chen Mobai.

As the Wind Blades rapidly emerged, they also stirred a flurry of cyan whirlwinds, abruptly halting the airflow within a three-meter radius around Chen Mobai. It made his movements involuntary and slow, and his limbs stiff.

This was the combined effect of using the Wind Blade Talisman and the Wind Binding Talisman together, they could promote each other’s effects.

Just by these two charms alone, Jia Mo used them more skillfully than Chen Mobai. Plus his talismans were clearly of better quality, vastly different from the cheap common ones that Chen Mobai would buy online.

However, under the triple protection of the Wooden Shield charm, Golden Light Talisman, and the Water Elemental Shield, Jia Mo’s Wind Blade Talisman still couldn’t break Chen Mobai’s defense.

Next was the Wind Binding Talisman.

Chen Mobai felt as if his limbs were weighed down by hundreds of pounds, and a charm slipped from his sleeve into his palm, triggered by the injection of Spiritual Power.

At the same time, Jia Mo was already preparing his trump card, a Rank-1 superior grade Shocking Divine Talisman.

Although Chen Mobai was confident in his Water Elemental Shield, it was better to avoid a head-on collision if he could help it.

Thus, he also activated a Wind Blade Talisman.

The whirlpools that were supposed to bind him became fuel at the instant the talisman was triggered, instantly swept away by the Wind Blade.

Before Jia Mo's incredulous gaze, twelve Wind Blades, more extreme than the ones he had unleashed, tore through the air towards him.

He slapped his last two Defensive Talismans, a golden light, and a wind wall appeared in front of him, blocking the twelve Wind Blades manipulated by Chen Mobai's Divine Sense.

"The Shocking Divine Talisman is ready."

Just as Jia Mo blocked the Wind Blade Talisman and prepared to unleash his own trump card, he suddenly felt his hands and feet bound.

A simple Coiling Talisman, but he couldn't trigger his talisman anymore.

Chen Mobai came to his front and knocked him out with a single karate chop.

"The winner is Chen Mobai."

Another neat and clean victory.

Unlike Shi Yuanqing and others who had to exhaust all their spiritual power, Chen Mobai's fights were always unexpectedly efficient, countering opponents' attacks with the most suitable tactics, precise as a scalpel.

After the end of the fifth round of Magic Duels, this month-long competition was finally nearing its conclusion.

Only nine people remained.

Besides Gong Xiangyu, Kong Feichen, Yang Jing, and Yan Feng, the four Qi Cultivators at the ninth level, there were Xue Luan, Hong Gang, Shi Yuanqing, Ji Jing, the four Qi Cultivators at the eighth level.

And finally, there was Chen Mobai, the rather noticeable Qi Cultivator at the seventh level.

Next, they had to draw lots again.

Also, as the number of participants was nine, some changes were made to the rules of the tournament.

The Red-robed Daoist and the representative of the Daoist Academy will appear in this final lottery ceremony, or rather, only the students who can make it this far can earn their personal attention.

Dusk.

Jia Mo, who had just lost during the day, opened the door to his Cave Dwelling while Kong Feichen and Yang Jing came in.

“What was it like to face him head-on?”

Kong Feichen asked first. After pondering for a while, Jia Mo shook his head.

■ Although I lost quickly and felt I didn't fully display my abilities, after giving it careful thought, I suspect that even if we fought ten more rounds, I probably wouldn't be his match.”

“Oh, is he really that powerful? Even the Wind Binding Talisman and Wind Blade Talisman that I refined, along with her Shocking Divine Talisman, didn't manage to push him to reveal his true strength.”

Kong Feichen originally thought only Yan Feng and Gong Xiangyu were the strongest opponents in this magic duel. He never expected Chen Mobai to appear out of nowhere.

The Shocking Divine Talisman didn't trigger, so he probably still has a weakness regarding his Divine Sense. You can tailor your strategy according to

Jia Mo returned the unused Shocking Divine Talisman to Yang Jing and gave his assessment.

“I see, thanks.”

After getting the answer he needed, Kong Feichen excused himself with Yang Jing and left..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

- Chapter 113 - 113 Ambitious Goals I - Novel Fire

Chapter 113 - 113 Ambitious Goals I

[1,376 words]

Chapter 113: Ambitious Goals I

On the day of the draw, Chen Mobai and the other eight arrived at the final peak arena early.

After waiting a while, a red cloud appeared on the horizon, like a second sun had risen.

An overwhelmingly powerful presence that Chen Mobai had never felt before swept over the area like a tide. A dozen figures appeared in the sky, among them was a middle-aged man with red hair in a crimson robe. He laughed uproariously, leading a group of people descending from the sky.

“Let’s begin.”

After landing and taking a seat, the man in the crimson robe swung his sleeve and motioned for the presiding teacher to begin

This was the first time Chen Mobai had seen a Gold Core True Person in flesh. His Realm was low, so he couldn’t tell how powerful the principal of Cinnabarite Institute was. However, the several people beside him, each with their unique demeanor and symbols of the Daoist Academy on their clothing, attracted everyone’s attention as soon as they appeared.

Chen Mobai recognized two of them.

Lan Haitian from Kunpeng Daoist Institute and Bian Yiqing from Dance Tool Dao Academy.

The ordinary-looking woman should be Shang Qing from Jumang Dao Academy, whom Qing Nu had mentioned to him.

So the last one, the man in the white suit, must be the representative of the Repairing Heaven Institute.

Following these four were the representatives of the top ten academies. Despite their low profile, they also attracted a lot of attention from the students.

As those who were eliminated were now left without hope of entering the four great Daoist institutes, they had to start considering how to attract the attention of these ten representatives.

At this point, the teacher responsible for the draw brought out a square box and walked up to the nine of them.

“There are nine balls in this box, each one of you has your name on one of them. The principal will draw the nine balls one by one, and the order will represent the numbers one to nine. Among them, the last one, which is number nine, will be the luckiest as they will get a bye into the next round while the rest will fight in pairs.”

After the explanation, the teacher placed the box on a table in the middle of the arena.

Chen Mobai and the others never expected that they themselves wouldn't be the ones to draw. However, no one complained about the unfairness since luck is, after all, the greatest fortune on the way of cultivation.

“I assume you have no objections to me drawing the lots.”

The man in the crimson robe walked up to the box, laughing as he asked the nine people assembled before him.

Who dared to object? All shook their heads.

The Gold Core True Person's credibility was such that he commanded the trust of everyone—more than all the cultivators in Red Sandstone City combined.

“Then let me get started.”

The man in the crimson robe had a relaxed demeanor. He inserted his right hand into the box and drew out the first black sphere. He crushed the sphere, revealing a card with a name written on it.

“Ji Jing!”

She was up first.

Chen Mobai and the others cast their gaze at the calm and upright woman standing on the stage.

She was a genius who had suddenly risen in this Magic Duel. It was said that she had originally been at the seventh level of Qi Cultivation, but she had burst out with the peak strength of the eighth level during the duel, defeating many opponents along the way, with much impressive strength.

Chen Mobai had a deep impression of her, because like him, she cultivated the Five Elements method.

“Second, Yang Jing.”

“Third, Xue Luan.”

“Fourth, Gong Xiangyu.”

Soon, the man in the crimson robe drew out the names of the first four people. The refereeing teacher used the Object Capturing Technique to make a huge board float mid-air. Then, with a flick of the brush, he wrote down the names on the left-hand side of the board.

“Next, we will draw the opponents for these four.”

The man in the crimson robe grinned, without hesitation, he reached into the box and drew the fifth black ball, crushing it at once.

A name was revealed for everyone to see.

“Kong Feichen.”

The referee immediately wrote this name to the right of Ji Jing on the board, marking the first pair of competitors.

Chen Mobai observed Ji Jing’s expression. She remained calm, no emotional turbulence visible even when faced with such a powerful and renowned opponent.

“Hong Gang.”

“Shi Yuanqing.”

The man in the crimson robe drew another two names in a breath. Amid the fleeting gazes of the crowd, two more pairs of competitors appeared on the giant board.

Only two remained.

Chen Mobai and Yan Feng.

Among them, the eighth one drawn would face Gong Xiangyu.

And the lucky last one would advance directly, with the advantage of observing the duel between the powerful opponents, and their exposed hands after the fight.

Finally, the hand of the man in the crimson robe paused, looking at Chen Mobai and Yan Feng with a playful gaze.

However, in the end, he still laughed and drew the eighth ball.

“Chen Mobai!”

Swoosh!

It was unknown when, probably when he heard his own name, Chen Mobai felt that his heartbeat had reached an unprecedented high. Even though he believed he should remain calm and confident regardless of the opponent, at that moment, he couldn't help but feel a surge of emotions.

In the end, he was still caught in Gold Core True Person's control.

However, all of it returned to calm when his name appeared on the dueling board.

Ji Jing vs Kong Feichen.

Yang Jing vs Hong Gang.

Xue Luan vs Shi Yuanqing.

Gong Xiangyu vs Chen Mobai.

“What a pity.”

A voice of regret sounded in his ear. Chen Mobai turned to see Yan Feng, who seemed to be sighing at the fact that he couldn't encounter a strong opponent in this round.

“Alright, all four fights must be completed today. We seniors have been waiting for this round, so don't let us down.”

As he spoke, the man in the crimson robe pulled out the last sphere. Upon crushing it, Yan Feng's name was inside, indicating no trickery.

However, given the public trust in the Gold Core True Person, even if he hadn't made such a gesture, everyone would have believed him. Because for a figure like him, if he really wanted to benefit Yan Feng, there were far better ways to do it.

Just as Chen Mobai was about to step down and prepare to observe the following exciting duels, the man in the crimson robe stopped him.

“The order of the fights is exactly the opposite to the lot drawing. You are up first.”

Gong Xiangyu was also taken aback for a moment, but soon his face lit up with excitement, and with a chilly laugh, he walked to the center of the arena.

“Before we begin, I have a question for both of you.”

The man in the crimson robe had not yet stepped down; Chen Mobai also came over, and together with Gong Xiangyu, turned to face this powerful figure and paid their respects.

“Please ask, Sir.”

“If you win the Magic Duel and can choose to go to one of the four Daoist Institutes, which one would you choose?”

Chen Mobai hesitated at this question; he didn't have much hope of joining one of the four Daoist Institutes considering his grades and scores.

“Kunpeng Daoist Institute!”

On the other hand, Gong Xiangyu, hearing the question, didn't hesitate at all and called out the name of the most reputable among the four Daoist Institutes.

“Oh, can I ask for your reason?”

Gong Xiangyu nodded, then with a resolute gaze, he looked at Lan Haitian and declared his grand ambition.

“Riding the Righteousness of Heaven and Earth, Commanding the Variations of the Six Qi, Wandering in Infinity, Carefree and at Ease. My lifelong dream is to cultivate the ‘Six Qi Sutra’ and Ascend to become an Immortal..”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 114 - 114 Broken Taoist Heart_I

[1,449 words]

Chapter 114: Broken Taoist Heart_I

Upon hearing Gong Xiangyu's words, the man in the red robe showed a slight change in his expression and seemed to nod approvingly.

"What about you?"

He turned his head to ask Chen Mobai.

"Jumang Daoist Academy."

"Oh, judging from your tone, it seems like a reluctant choice. Why? Don't the four major Daoist Academies appeal to you?"

The man in the red robe was a bit puzzled. He was quite interested in Chen Mobai, the only Qi Cultivation seventh level participant in this round.

"I have a friend who wants to study at the Jumang Daoist Academy. I'm a bit worried about her going there alone."

After some hesitation, Chen Mobai finally chose a rather plain and simple reason.

His statement caused a commotion among the hundreds of students below the stage.

Gong Xiangyu, who initially appeared confident declaring his grand ambitions in front of the Gold Core true person, suddenly felt utterly defeated.

Everyone knew that a Heavenly Spiritual Root was sent directly to the Jumang Daoist Academy in Red Sandstone City this year.

"Old Chen is so romantic."

Lu Hongsheng, who came specially to cheer on Chen Mobai, finally understood why Chen Mobai could win the favor of the Heavenly Spiritual Root. This kind of comprehension and realm, he could never obtain in his lifetime.

Being able to declare his love for his girlfriend on such a grand stage, amidst questioning by the Gold Core true person, Chen Mobai was truly unprecedented since the inception of the Immortal Gate.

But what they didn't know was that Chen Mobai had no such intention.

He simply could not come up with a solid reason.

To say it was for his parents' expectations or the hopes of his family members would be too bland, and compared to Gong Xiangyu's vigorous ambition to ascend to become an Immortal, that just seemed unconvincing.

Chen Mobai thought of many reasons, yet none of them seemed able to outweigh Gong Xiangyu's grand ambition to "Ascend to become Immortals".

Since he was doomed to be outperformed by Gong Xiangyu anyway, he just listened to his heart and chose the reason he had once promised to Qing Nu.

However, he had no idea that this reason nearly shattered Gong Xiangyu's determination.

Too heart-wrenching!

This guy has a dangerously cunning mind, the magic duel hasn't even started yet, and he's already launching a psychological attack on me through his words.

Gong Xiangyu reminded himself to stay calm. He slowly rotated the technique of cultivating his senses to recover the emotional upheaval he was undergoing.

"Uh, young man, do you know that each of Four Major Daoist Academies will accept only one person from each blessed land. If you want to go to the Jumang Daoist Academy, your friend might not be able to go there."

At this moment, the man in the red robe suddenly said this. Chen Mobai couldn't help but be stunned.

He actually didn't know about this rule for admission into the Four Major Daoist Academies.

On the outer edge of the arena, Shang Qing moved her lips slightly, intending to say that even if there was a conflict between the two, Jumang Daoist Academy would certainly choose Qing Nu over Chen Mobai. However, with the man in the red robe present, she decided to remain silent after some thought.

"Then it must be the Repairing Heaven Institute."

If he couldn't go to the Jumang Daoist Academy, Chen Mobai thought for a moment and then chose another one.

"Why?"

Why do you have so many whys?

If it weren't for the Gold Core True person standing before him, Chen Mobai really didn't want to answer.

"More than half of the hall masters in the three great halls of the Immortal Gate come from the Repairing Heaven Institute. I hope to rule the Immortal Gate in the future and

have millions of cultivators follow my will. Going to the Repairing Heaven Institute would make this path the simplest.”

Compared to Gong Xiangyu’s ambition of “Ascend to become Immortals”, Chen Mobai felt that his aspiration to be the “Master of the Immortal Gate” was somewhat mundane.

“So it turns out, in his heart, the position of Qing Nu is higher than that of the Master of the Immortal Gate!”

Down on the stage, Lu Hongsheng once again felt lower in his realm.

Just look at Chen Mobai, who interpreted the words for any girl, knowing that her position in a man’s heart is even higher than that of the Master of the Immortal Gate, she would probably pass out in excitement.

Gong Xiangyu felt the determination he had painstakingly restored once again shatter. He felt that he could never win Qing Nu from Chen Mobai in this lifetime.

This man’s plot to break his heart was too insidious.

“Ha ha ha, what an interesting young man.”

The man in the red robe finally stopped asking. He laughed heartily and flew up, leaving the stage to Chen Mobai and Gong Xiangyu.

“This person’s score is too low, it won’t benefit our academy to accept him.”

The representative of the Repairing Heaven Institute in the white suit, after the man in the red robe returned, softly leaned in and whispered.

“I know, I won’t interfere.”

The words of the man in the red robe relieved the representative of the Repairing Heaven Institute. He was afraid that this Gold Core True person would cherish talent and want to keep Chen Mobai in the Repairing Heaven Institute.

The Gold Core True People of the Immortal Gate had a very special privilege, which was to unconditionally admit a student to one of the Four Major Daoist Academies.

This privilege could only be used once in a lifetime.

As the man in the red robe was still young and had no offspring, he had not yet used this privilege.

Lan Haitian and Shang Qing also breathed a sigh of relief after hearing his words.

If the man in the red robe insisted on protecting Chen Mobai, even the Heavenly Spiritual Root would not be able to secure a place in the Daoist Academy.

Among them, the Kunpeng Daoist Academy, due to its reputation, has always been the first choice for these Gold Core True People. Shang Qing was afraid of losing a Heavenly Spiritual Root in her hands due to such dramatic events and eventually being snatched away by the other three major Daoist Academies.

After the man in the red robe stated his position, the three of them all relaxed, and began to watch the magic duel with ease.

The representatives from the Top Ten Academies, on the other hand, began whispering among themselves, speculating and considering which conditions to offer to snatch Chen Mobai after he gets eliminated.

“It begins.”

Boom!

Gong Xiangyu clenched his right fist, the air swirling around him. A faint phantom, bristling with scales, resembling a snake’s body and a dragon’s tail, moved with him and collided heavily with Chen Mobai.

Bang!

Chen Mobai launched his Wooden Shield charm, but the green shield had just emerged when it was shattered into splinters by the terrifying punch.

Amidst the dust, threads of snake-like phantoms emerged. With a terrifying force capable of tearing and shredding everything, they made their way into Chen Mobai’s neck.

“Spiritual Control Technique!”

Seeing this scene, Lan Haitian exuded a burning gaze.

The Kunpeng Daoist Academy, with its reputation as the best Daoist academy, owes this not only to the Six Royal Sutra but also to the fact that after their founder’s death, he left behind a Transformation God level Giant Kun Spirit Pet to guard the academy.

The Kunpeng Daoist Academy is also the top beast taming heritage of the Immortal Gate.

Gong Xiangyu truly has a firm will to seek the Dao, as he has chosen to practice the most difficult, yet potentially the most rewarding Spiritual Control Technique related to beast taming.

“This spirit that is compatible with his divine sense should be at the Rank-2 level. If he can achieve Core Formation in the future, he might be able to transform into a dragon.”

The man in the red robe commented, and Lan Haitian nodded slightly. He had some expectations for Chen Mobai, but after witnessing Gong Xiangyu’s Spiritual Control Technique, he knew that this game was probably over.

Swoosh!

At this moment, strange sounds of water ripples echoed.

Amid the dust, the figure of Chen Mobai emerged. A whirlpool, like a soft water shield, had somehow appeared around his neck, constantly rotating and dissipating, completely neutralizing the terrifying punch of Gong Xiangyu, which was many times stronger than a human’s power..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 115 - 115 Tactics_I

[1,283 words]

Chapter 115: Tactics_I

“That was terrifying. I nearly had my neck bitten off.”

Chen Mobai stood up, touching his neck area. His initially calm eyes started to sharpener.

Having fought through numerous games of Magic Duel like a child’s play, he found it difficult to adjust again when facing a sudden life and death fight.

“Don’t worry, I won’t kill you. The Snake Fangs will release toxins in your neck at the moment they pierce you, numbing you.”

Although Gong Xiangyu disdained Chen Mobai, he maintained his sanity.

A Magic Duel is just a Duel. If he genuinely killed his opponent by accident, his brilliant life would be tainted by an ignominious stain.

“Oh, in that case, I should thank you.”

Chen Mobai moved his neck a bit. His right hand reached out, a Spirit Talisman was already in his fingertips.

Water Sword Talisman!

Having watched all of Chen Mobai’s previous five rounds of Magic Duels, Gong Xiangyu became intimately familiar with all the talismans Chen Mobai had used. He even devised a way to break each talisman.

Upon seeing the talisman Chen Mobai held, he recognized it and adopted the tactic he remembered.

Hiss hiss hiss!

A strange sound resembling a spirit snake hissing rang across the dueling stage. The airflow around started to distort convolutedly, gradually forming a semi-transparent giant snake shadow surrounding Chen Mobai with Gong Xiangyu at the center.

Humm!

Just as the semi-transparent giant snake opened its transparent mouth to strike Chen Mobai, a rain of green Spirit Qi Long Arrows appeared in the void.

Amidst the continuous thud sounds.

Six arrow-shaped Spiritual Energies, like spears falling from the sky, accurately struck the semi-transparent giant snake’s mouth, head, neck, heart, abdomen, tail that was charging at Chen Mobai.

“This guy, what a trickster.”

Gong Xiangyu glanced at the Water Sword Talisman held between Chen Mobai’s right fingers. He immediately realized that talisman wasn’t activated.

His focus was drawn by the action, leading him to make a hasty and wrong decision.

“Now comes this talisman.”

After activating the Green Arrow Talisman in his left hand behind his back, Chen Mobai channeled Spiritual Power to the Water Sword Talisman in his right hand. A reel of clear water was condensed to form a sword. With a swing of his fingers, he sent the snake’s head, held back by the green Spiritual Energy Long Arrows, flying with one strike.

The power of the Water Sword Talisman has yet to dissipate. Chen Mobai opened his mouth, activated Cold Ice Technique, froze and strengthened the transparent water sword in his palm, and then flicked his fingers.

In the cracking sound-

Gong Xiangyu exploded with the powerful spiritual energy of the ninth level of Qi Cultivation. He forcibly withdrew his Spiritual Control and broke free from the Green Arrow Talisman's Spirit Qi Long Arrows.

At that moment, the lost Cold Ice Water Sword shot straight at Gong Xiangyu's forehead between his eyes, emanating a bright Bai Guang, like a divine sword from the heavens.

"This guy, is he trying to kill me!"

Gong Xiangyu was furious, regretting his earlier decision to hold back.

Applying two Godspeed Talismans on his legs, his entire body, accompanied by afterimages, quickly retreated three meters back.

With a "thunk" sound!

After losing the target, the Cold Ice Water Sword went straight through the dueling stage, leaving only the hilt on the stone's surface.

"Is the Water Sword Talisman this sharp?"

Below the stage, many students were taken aback watching this scene.

The Water Sword Talisman is known for its ability to control its dissipation and concentrate like a soft whip.

While it could leave a mark on stones using this talisman, cutting through like tofu was entirely another level of power, just like what Chen Mobai did.

"The combination of spells and talismans, this young man may have a weaker cultivation level, but when it comes to duel awareness, he's likely the top of his class."

The man in the red robe sitting in the commentary stand quietly nodded as he watched this.

"It looks like this battle won't be one-sided."

The representatives from the Daoist Academy who were originally just idly watching, were now fully engaged.

There were even Daoist Academy representatives evaluating Chen Mobai's battle consciousness, his mastery of spells, pondering how they could recruit him if his scores weren't enough.

The representatives of the last several academies in the top ten rankings even stood up, directly coming to the edge of the platform.

But at this moment, Chen Mobai found himself in a tough fight.

Gong Xiangyu's Godspeed Talisman was of exceptional quality, and it seemed he had also used another powerful talisman. His right hand was suddenly covered in a layer of fine scales, and his eyes had transformed into vertical pupils.

Boom!

A spray of water erupted from Chen Mobai's right abdomen, a reaction produced from his Water Elemental Shield clashing with Gong Xiangyu's incoming right fist.

Boom!

This time, it was his left cheek that got hit.

Boom!

Next, it was the area around his spine.

If it wasn't for his well-trained Water Elemental Shield that could move according to his will, and his proficient Water Controlling Technique, he may not have been able to withstand Gong Xiangyu's ferocious punches.

"About time, let's test his speed limit."

After being hit almost ten times, Chen Mobai had a clear understanding of Gong Xiangyu's rhythm.

Between his thoughts, the Dark Water in the Water Storage Talisman poured out, turning into a water net under his Divine Sense control, covering every possible direction Gong Xiangyu could attack from.

But Gong Xiangyu's battle consciousness was nothing like his previous opponents.

Gong Xiangyu's rapidly advancing figure paused momentarily, then quickly darted left and right, pulling with it the circulating Dark Water, each testing the other's speed.

However, compared to Chen Mobai's Water Controlling Technique that moved at his thoughts, Gong Xiangyu's Godspeed Talisman, which required physical movement, had a limit.

"Got you."

Chen Mobai's eyes flickered with Spiritual Light, his Divine Sense working at its best, using the Dark Water net controlled by his Water Controlling Technique to trap Gong Xiangyu on the platform, tightening around him.

"Is it about to end?"

This thought flashed through the minds of the students watching below. They hadn't expected that it would be Gong Xiangyu who was first pushed into a corner.

Boom!

Just when Gong Xiangyu was about to be trapped by the water net, his speed, already thrice that of an ordinary man, increased even further, darting out from the opening as the net closed in.

"Perfect, my Spirit Transformation Talisman is ready. It's time to show everyone my Spiritual Control Technique."

After Gong Xiangyu broke through the Dark Water Net with a burst of speed, one could see dark scales appearing all over his body, starting from his right hand.

"You've fallen into my trap."

As Chen Mobai's voice sounded in Gong Xiangyu's ears, the latter frowned, not understanding what the former was babbling about. Suddenly, it seemed like he had stepped on a talisman.

Crack!

Columns of wood sprouted from the platform where Gong Xiangyu had stepped, instantly turning into a sturdy wooden cage that only a bug could fly out of.

"Wood Prison Talisman, a simple talisman. I put it near the spot where the Dark Water Net had a flaw, waiting for you to step on it."

Chen Mobai still stood at his original position. He made no move, but waved his right hand, a chunk of Dark Water formed into a giant fist following his Divine Sense. It then punched the wooden cage that trapped Gong Xiangyu out of the platform's range..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 116 - 116 Victory_I

[1,318 words]

Chapter 116: Victory_I

One of the rules of the Magic Duel stipulated that anyone who was knocked out of the ring and touched the ground would be considered defeated.

Chen Mobai knew that the Wood Prison Talisman would not be able to hold Gong Xiangyu for long, so he immediately knocked his entrapped opponent out of the ring.

“Damn it, how can I lose in this round?”

While shouting in rage, Gong Xiangyu, who had been hit by the water fist in mid-air, took out another talisman. Suddenly, a burst of black blade light erupted. However, the mere Rank-1, lower-grade ordinary Wood Prison Talisman only lasted for two seconds before it was sliced open and shattered.

“The Spirit Transformation Talisman is complete, and I can soon display power that surpasses the Qi Cultivating Realm...”

At that moment, Gong Xiangyu’s right hand was completely covered with scales. Along with his roar, the arm suddenly stretched out like a long snake, grabbing onto the edge of the ring. Then a burst of extraordinary strength erupted, forcibly steadying his out-of-control body in the air.

“Get back in there!”

Amidst his booming shout, Gong Xiangyu, pulled by his right hand, forcibly dragged his body suspended in mid-air back towards the ring.

This sight made many people’s hairs stand on end.

Although there were countless spells on the Path of Cultivation, this scenario of an arm converting into something resembling a snake was something that the less seasoned Qi Cultivation students found rather unsettling.

However, on the spectator's stand, the representative of the Daoist Academy watched with great interest.

"After completing the transformation, he can now fully leverage the power of the Spiritual Control Technique."

"If this continues, despite the excellent fighting awareness and magical construction of the youngster, he might not stand a chance to beat him."

"We share the same thoughts, but Chen Mobai has given me too many surprises. Maybe he has a trump card that can beat the Spiritual Control Technique."

The words of Lan Haitian slightly surprised the three people present.

Judging from his tone, it seems he knew him.

"No, it seems there won't be a second round."

Just then, Bian Yiqing, who had been silent all along, suddenly spoke.

"Huh?"

Although his Cultivation Level was merely at the Foundation Establishment, he was a grandmaster in the path of sound. He had the ability to perceive details that others did not notice by the melody of the atmosphere, predicting future omens.

Lan Haitian, the other two, as well as the representatives of the Daoist Academy seated behind them, all looked forward to the ring, especially Chen Mobai's actions.

Finally, Lan Haitian, the one with the highest cultivation and the most battle experience, noticed something.

He saw Chen Mobai's fingers trembling slightly, and the left hand seemed to be holding something while being gently lifted.

At the same time, the Cold Ice Water Sword, which was originally inserted at the center of the ring, flew straight up and fell towards Gong Xiangyu like a Flying Sword under the control of the Water Controlling Technique.

Whoosh!

A brilliant Bai Guang streaked across the ring, drawing a perfect arc in everyone's eyes. Bringing with it a faint cold stream, it severed the base of Gong Xiangyu's snake hand, which was gripping the edge of the ring, at a lightning speed.

With a "ding" sound, sparks flew everywhere!

Gong Xiangyu's scales, which had emerged from his body after transforming, were surprisingly hard. While the Cold Ice Water Sword was indeed bolstered by the Spell, it was not a true Flying Sword. Although it did shatter two scale armors, it could not sever his snake hand completely.

Hiss Hiss Hiss...

The eerie hissing noises came from between Gong Xiangyu's teeth. With his cold slit eyes wide open, and half of his body already back on the ring, his foot was about to step on the platform. Suddenly, an incredibly hot stream of air abruptly emerged.

Then, a crimson flame rose around Chen Mobai, like a giant sword overflowing with flames, it heavily descended onto Gong Xiangyu's head.

The latter immediately triggered his last defensive talisman, not hoping to block this top-quality, rank-1 talisman that was Chen Mobai's trump card, but hoped to delay it for a moment in order to get himself free.

"It's over."

Chen Mobai spoke softly. His right hand held the Crimson Flame Sword Talisman, his left hand moved again, controlling the Cold Ice Water Sword.

To everyone's astonishment, he used the water sword to cut off a large chunk of the arena that Gong Xiangyu's snake-like arm was holding onto.

Simultaneously, the power of the Crimson Flame Sword Talisman erupted completely.

Gong Xiangyu felt an unexpected lightness in his body. He then lost control, carried by the red fire sword, heavily crashed outside the arena, more than ten meters away.

Boom!

Starting from Chen Mobai, the perfectly square stone-built arena was cut with a huge trench by the Crimson Flame Sword Talisman, extending twenty to thirty meters outward. The farther out it went, the bigger the trench's diameter, as if spreading outwards and reaching its maximum at the edge of the arena.

This was because Chen Mobai had caused the concentrated Crimson Flame Sword Talisman to explode at that point, turning it into a tremendous shockwave that sent Gong Xiangyu flying out of the arena.

At the end of the trench was Gong Xiangyu, his body trembling after landing, his eyes wide, his face in disbelief.

Every part of his body seemed like it had been smoked and charred, looking quite horrifying. Laymen would think he was severely injured, but cultivators such as Lan Haitian at the Foundation Establishment level could sense his vitality was unprecedentedly vigorous.

This was the sign that the Spirit Transformation Talisman was fully effective, providing him with the ability to control a portion of the Rank-2 Spirit Control Power.

However, all of this had become pointless.

Because he had been thrown off the arena.

And he had lost.

It was a total defeat.

Even though he could justify himself by blaming his carelessness and underestimating his opponent, Gong Xiangyu knew if he really did that, he would lose his last vestige of dignity and become a sore loser in the eyes of the representatives from the Daoist Academy, a weak-hearted clown.

“Who would have thought, I would lose to you!”

In the magic duel, Gong Xiangyu did not assume he could win with 100% certainty, but he believed the ones who could potentially defeat him were Yan Feng and Kong Feichen. Not even Yang Jing would be a match for him.

“Referee.”

But Chen Mobai did not respond to his words. Instead, he raised his hand and called out to the astounded teacher from Cinnabarite Institute who was sitting below the stage.

“Oh.” At Chen Mobai’s beckoning, the referee teacher regained his senses. After lightly coughing, he announced the result.

“The winner is, Chen Mobai!”

As these words were called out, Lu Hongsheng’s suppressed cheer broke out. It was as if he had gone mad, shouting loudly.

Not just him, those who had gambled a lot and placed their bets on Chen Mobai also had bloodshot eyes.

Facing his fellow students from the Fifth High School rushing onto the arena towards him, Chen Mobai remained calm.

To be honest, Gong Xiangyu's Spirit Control Technique and even his spiritual power had somewhat exceeded his expectations.

When Gong Xiangyu's Spirit Transformation Talisman took effect and unleashed a vast spiritual power far beyond the Qi Cultivating Realm, Chen Mobai even had the feeling that he was going to lose.

However, in the end, Chen Mobai found a way to win.

Or perhaps, sensing the aura of the demonic beast within Gong Xiangyu who was undergoing Transformation, aroused Chen Mobai's battle experience obtained from fighting to the death against demonic beasts on Green Light Island..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 117 - 117 Thunder Method_I

[1,273 words]

Chapter 117: Thunder Method_I

“Old Chen, you're awesome.”

Lu Hongsheng was the first to dash to Chen Mobai's side, trying to lift him by hugging his waist, but the latter didn't budge an inch. Not feeling awkward, the former naturally rested his hand on Chen Mobai's shoulder, hopping in celebration with the classmates from the fifth high school.

“Congratulations.”

Compared to the boys, the girls were more composed. Cao Yaling subtly expressed her congratulations. Class president Mo Simin was somewhat excited, with her pretty face blushing. But Shi Jingjing had turned pale, her eyes vacant.

Upon seeing this, Chen Mobai knew immediately. She probably bet on his loss this round and had lost everything.

“Oh, aren't you happy that I've advanced, Miss Shi?”

Chen Mobai decided to tease her, but she burst into tears immediately upon hearing this.

This unexpected reaction left everyone a bit at a loss.

In the end, it was Cao Yaling, who had experience in such matters, who took her away from the stage to console her.

“It seems that she put all the profit from the previous rounds into this one.”

Shi Yuanqing, who was Shi Jingjing’s relative, quietly explained why she had reacted this way. Chen Mobai understood, but what could he say about it?

After all, it was Shi Jingjing who didn’t trust him.

Meanwhile, the referee teacher magically transformed the ruined stage back to its original condition within five minutes, after it was damaged by Chen Mobai’s Crimson Flame Sword Talisman.

Following Chen Mobai and Gong Xiangyu, it was now Shi Yuanqing and Xue Luan’s turn for a magic duel.

The latter had already landed on the stage. With his square face and buzz cut, he looked thin but exuded a tough aura.

“Good luck in the next round.”

Chen Mobai patted Shi Yuanqing’s shoulder, encouraging him.

“Yeah, I’m sure to win this round.”

Having overcome his self-repression, Shi Yuanqing was very different from before. He stepped onto the stage with high morale.

“Oh, you seem to be a bit different.”

Xue Luan, seeing Shi Yuanqing in front of him, raised an eyebrow, but his gaze didn’t change.

“And you seem to be just the same as before.”

Shi Yuanqing’s face was calm. With each breath, his cultivation technique revolved, causing the freshly repaired stage to slowly shake.

“Tsk, I never realized you could talk like this.”

Xue Luan tilted his head, narrowing his gaze, and slightly bent his knees.

At the same time, Shi Yuanqing mirrored the motion.

“Have both of them served in the army?”

One of the representatives of the Academy was confused upon seeing their starting stances.

“They must’ve been sent there for training for magic duels.”

Lan Haitian comes from a military family. Although he only glanced at their stances, he made an accurate judgment.

While these two had been trained well, especially Xue Luan, they still lacked a blood-thirsty, combative aura seen in veterans.

Nevertheless, the standard boxing stances of Shi Yuanqing and Xue Luan made Lan Haitian itch for action, something he hadn’t felt in a while.

“Who do you think will win?”

“Xue Luan, I guess.”

“I agree with you.”

Among the representatives of the Academy, eight thought Xue Luan would win, one believed Shi Yuanqing might deliver an upset, but Yan Qiongzhi of the Nature Studies Academy showed no interest and made no comment.

Just as they turned to the representatives of the Four Daoist Academies to hear their opinions, the referee on the stage had already announced the start of the duel.

Bang!

Shi Yuanqing and Xue Luan did not waste any time in fanciness and directly engaged in a face-to-face punch.

The air emitted ripples that originated from the center of their fists.

Then, Xue Luan’s entire presence suddenly vanished.

Shi Yuanqing raised his left hand as if he had anticipated this—all at once, a kick seemed to be automatically delivered to his wrist.

Thump thump thump!

In an instant, the two had swapped places, moving so swiftly that students with poorer visual acuity could hardly discern their true location. All they could hear was the tumultuous upheaval of the air, and the subsequent clear footprints emerging one after another atop the rock that formed the fighting ring.

However, in a blink of an eye, the entire rock shattered due to the stray force generated from their battle. Even the rock ring couldn't withstand such an impact.

“Boom!”

A distinct sound echoed from before, Shi Yuanqing had shown an opening in his form, and his chestplate had been kicked open, fractures appearing all over.

His body seemed to have been hit by a hefty force, as he took several steps back, creating various dents in the process, releasing a significant amount of force just to halt his backward momentum.

Whoosh!

Just like a shadow, Xue Luan appeared at Shi Yuanqing's left, delivering a sweeping kick to his left knee.

Crack!

Something seemed to have been torn apart. The swift Xue Luan halted abruptly and then retreated hastily.

Yet at that moment, Shi Yuanqing advanced instead of stepping back. Both of his hands came together, transforming the sky full of mud into two whips and striking hard at Xue Luan's tangled arms.

“Whoo!”

Shi Yuanqing exhaled, a faint red flame spewed out from his mouth and nose, landing on Xue Luan's uncontrollably shaking face.

Though his hands were hit badly and his feet were in severe pain, Xue Luan, against all odds, spat something out of his mouth. A talisman attached to his tongue was activated.

Whoosh!

The sound of gushing water echoed. A water sword burst forth from Xue Luan's mouth, colliding with the flame from Shi Yuanqing's mouth. Amidst violent explosions, a cloud of water vapor was diffused, thoroughly obscuring the two of them.

“Hm, this move is not bad, I can copy it.”

After watching Xue Luan hide the talisman in his mouth in advance and activate it with his tongue when his hands were incapacitated, Chen Mobai found it enlightening.

Thump thump thump!

At this moment, half of the fighting ring was shrouded by the water vapor. Still, the rapidly moving shadows of the two could be vaguely seen by the crowd. The continuous sounds of punches colliding and the unsettling noise of the disturbed airflow incessantly reminded all the spectators of the fierce battle within.

“Not good, Yuanqing seems to be suppressed.”

Unbeknownst to when it happened, Shi Jingjing and Cao Yaling had returned. Their eyes twinkled—the Spirit Eye they used saw through the fog.

“Hm, you’re alright now.”

“Shut up, you made me lose all my pocket money.”

She would’ve been fine hadn’t he spoken—Shi Jingjing felt the urge to cry again the second he opened his mouth.

“So, this...”

Boom!

Just as Chen Mobai was about to start preaching, a thunderous roar came from the fighting ring. The mist was then torn apart, revealing the upper body of Xue Luan, a lithe figure with no apparent muscular definition but, an amazingly well-proportioned and perfect physique.

Meanwhile, Shi Yuanqing was sent flying out by his punch, along with the surrounding mist.

Streaks of lightning flickered on Xue Luan’s buzz cut brows; he stood in the middle of the ring like a thunder god.

“Thunder method!?”

Chen Mobai couldn’t believe what he was seeing.

For it was known that the Thunder method was the undisputedly most powerful among all spells.

All the spells that came with Blackwater Cultivation, only the “Ren Water Thunder Method” was something he couldn’t master at all, he couldn’t even manage the basics.

Could it be that Xue Luan had mastered the Thunder method!?

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Please continue reading on B0XN0VEL.COM

“It’s just electricity, not yet thunder.”

Cao Yaling adjusted her glasses, discerned the reality behind the scene, and informed Chen Mobai.

“Although Thunder method is difficult to practice, there are countless wonders and unique skills in the world of immortals. Xue Luan from the Five Thunder Sect may have practiced ‘Ascent Thunder Jue’, and maybe he has successfully transformed his Spiritual Root into the Thunder Spiritual Root.”

Class president Mo Simin, knowing that Chen Mobai doesn’t pay much attention to these things, pointed out the representative of the Five Thunder Sect in the spectators’ gallery after Cao Yaling finished speaking. Indeed, the representative was already standing up, looking at Xue Luan with new respect.

“How is Yan Bingxuan doing?”

Speaking of the Technique for Enhancing Spiritual Roots, Chen Mobai suddenly remembered his classmate who had helped him before and asked about her.

“She probably needs a good rest. Although Yan Feng didn’t intend to hurt her seriously, her usage of Xuan Ice Change completely drained her Spiritual Power and somewhat damaged her foundation.”

“Is it serious?”

“Don’t worry, she has used this opportunity to completely transform her foundation into Xuan Bing Jue, which can be considered as achieving her original goal of participating in the Magic Duel.”

After hearing Mo Simin’s words, Chen Mobai nodded slightly.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

At this moment, Xue Luan, who had used the Purple Electrical Cultivation on the stage, suddenly doubled his speed and completely suppressed Shi Yuanqing.

If it weren't for his Green Jade Talisman, which provided a strong defense, and his Porcelain Armor that covered his entire body without a blind spot, he would have been pierced through long ago.

Even so, the layers of jade-like porcelain tiles on Shi Yuanqing's body started to crack under the impact of Purple Electric Fist Strength.

Traces of Electricity Penetrating Power seeped in, causing his skin to redden and bleed.

In no time, half of Shi Yuanqing's body turned bloody red, his clothes tattered and he was about to be blasted off the stage by Xue Luan.

"It's over."

Xue Luan, full of afterimages on the stage, raised his right fist, a cluster of purple lightning gathered around it. Like a roaring thunder, it carried a tremendous force, and he heavily pounded it into the center of Shi Yuanqing's chest.

Crack!

The Green Jade Talisman that covered his entire body finally reached its limit. After a harsh sound, it broke completely, scattered into the sky and disappeared.

Whoosh!

But at the same time, Shi Yuanqing formed his fingers into a sword, gathering dust particles into a thin earthen sword, and stabbed it into Xue Luan's right shoulder at the moment his fist hit his chest.

In the ensuing spray of blood, the two opponents each extended their other hand, disregarding their own injuries, and punched each other again.

Splat!

Shi Yuanqing couldn't help but spit out a mouthful of fresh blood, and fell to the edge of the stage.

On the other hand, Xue Luan was also in a bad state, he retreated to the center of the stage, his right hand hanging limply, having lost all sensation due to his shoulder blade being pierced.

"You really are different from before."

Despite his disabled hand, Xue Luan stood fiercely, lightning flickering between his brows. His momentum seemed to become stronger after being wounded, as if his battle-hardened nature had been aroused.

“If you were the same as before, with only these skills, then you would have lost to me in no time.”

Shi Yuanqing raised his hand, wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth, and despite the sunken wound on his chest, his blood-soaked skin emitted a jade-like glow.

“Hahaha...”

Upon hearing this, Xue Luan couldn't help but laugh out loud. Then, his eyes turned sharp, and the previously flickering electricity suddenly intensified into streaks of purple lightning.

“You make me want to kill you.”

Shi Yuanqing gave a cold smile, reached out his both hands, and grabbed at the stage. The dust fragments crushed in their fight, under his Divine Sense control, covered his entire body.

“Useless. My Purple Electrical Cultivation broke your Green Jade Talisman. Your Rock Soil Armor won't be able to withstand two of my punches.”

Even as Xue Luan was speaking, he had already rushed to Shi Yuanqing, his left hand powerfully aiming a punch right at the wound on Shi Yuanqing's chest.

Whoosh!

Shi Yuanqing opened his mouth and a jet of fire spewed out, covering his entire body.

Xue Luan, not wanting another lose-lose tactic, immediately activated his Purple Electrical Cultivation and quickly pulled back.

But at this moment, Shi Yuanqing charged towards him.

Bang!

The two once again sparred mid-air, Xue Luan continued to retreat. Having no other choice, he activated the Gold Armor Talisman that covered his entire body. Then, amid the intertwining of purple lightning and the golden light, he rammed head-on into the fiery Shi Yuanqing.

A thud echoed!

Shi Yuanqing was sent flying, but Xue Luan was also in pain. An unknown Ceramic Sword managed to stab him in the waist, causing another injury.

As blood gushed, Xue Luan pulled out the Ceramic Sword from his waist and crushed it. He lifted his head, with his pupil showing unprecedented frenzy.

“Interesting, you are the first one in the same realm that could inflict such damage on me.”

Shi Yuanqing somehow donned a layer of Porcelain Armor, but it definitely wasn't from an illegal usage of the Green Jade Talisman, otherwise he would have been knocked down by the crowd watching the duel by now.

He struggled to stand up on the stage, spitting out the blood from his throat.

“You're wrong, we're not in the same realm.”

Saying this, Shi Yuanqing reached into the void. Dust gathered onto his hands and the broken Porcelain Armor, subsequently covered by flames. Two shining snow white Ceramic Swords and a brand new Porcelain Armor were formed in the scorching flames.

“Great, he has made a breakthrough”.

Shi Jingjing, who knew best about Shi Yuanqing's cultivation technique, looked at the stage where his cousin effortlessly formed the snow white Ceramic Sword and Porcelain Armor, her face filled with surprise and delight.

At first, Chen Mobai didn't understand which aspect she was referring to when she mentioned a “breakthrough”.

But soon he detected that although Shi Yuanqing was weakened, his spiritual power fluctuation was even more vigorous than before, promptly understanding.

So he made a breakthrough in battle and reached the ninth level of Qi Cultivation.

Could he be the highlight of this Magic Duel?

“Perfect, when I knock someone like you off the stage, then my invincibility in battles is significant!”

However, seeing Shi Yuanqing breakthrough to the ninth level of Qi Cultivation, Xue Luan wasn't scared at all. Instead, he became even more fanatical and with his only usable arm left, raised his Purple Electrical Cultivation to a peak far beyond his physical limits.

Rumble!

The sky seemed to crack open with a thunderous boom. The clouds grew dark, and a cluster of menacing thunderclouds gradually gathered, emitting blinding light.

“If you attract that thunderbolt into your body, you might die.”

The representative of the Five Thunder Sect suddenly spoke, seriously advising Xue Luan.

“I would rather die than lose!”

Xue Luan laughed loudly and raised his left arm.

Woosh!

At the same time, Shi Yuanqing also burst out all his spiritual power, swinging his two snow white Ceramic Swords and executed his most stunningly brilliant Sword Light.

Rumble!

A bolt of lightning struck down from the heavens, directly hitting Xue Luan on top of his head, incinerating his hair, but also igniting his stalled Qj mechanism.

Without hesitating, he clenched his fist, with the lightning enclosed within, and met Shi Yuanqing’s Sword Light head-on.

In an enormous sonic boom, blinding light erupted.

Even Cao Yaling and Shi Jingjing couldn’t see clearly..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Please continue reading on B0XN0VEL.COM

◦

Amidst the roaring blast.

Two bloody figures fell simultaneously, Chen Mobai rushed towards Shi Yuanqing immediately, intending to catch him before he hit the ground.

But while his reflexes were quick, someone else was quicker.

A plain white figure overtook Chen Mobai, supported Shi Yuanqing, then gently laid him on the ground and skillfully sealed off several critical acupoints on Shi Yuanqing's body.

"Friend Ning, the situation here is more urgent, he's barely breathing, come over quickly to save him."

The representative of the Five Thunder Academy, who had just taken care of Shi Yuanqing on the stage, called out in a panic.

"Don't worry, as long as I'm here, even if he has no breath left, I can bring him back from hell's door," the voice assured.

As he spoke, Chen Mobai had just arrived. The representative of the Imperial Medical Academy, dressed in a white robe, immediately grabbed his hand and placed it on Shi Yuanqing's heart.

"Use this pressure and don't stop, I'll head over there to save the other one," the representative of the Imperial Medical Academy, a young man with a face ' mask, instructed Chen Mobai before rushing towards the stage.

Although Xue Luan had ejected Shi Yuanqing out of the platform, his condition was extremely desperate, not only were all his pores burnt, but the fingers of his left hand, clenched to form lightning, had melted to only show the stark white bones.

Moreover, his breathing was extremely weak and the frantic power of heavenly thunder was rampaging, rupturing his meridians and even causing them to explode.

Had it not been for the representative of the Five Thunder Academy who understood thunder spiritual power very well, used his power to protect Xue Luan's Dantian Qi Sea, and taken out a Thunder Bead to place on Xue Luan's chest, constantly absorbing the unchecked power of the heavenly thunder inside him, Xue Luan would have been long gone.

When the representative of the Imperial Medical Academy arrived, he was even more professional.

He pulled out a scalpel from his sleeve, made eighteen precise and graceful incisions on Xue Luan's body, and blood was splattered everywhere.

Upon the first cut, the dark purple thunder force that was restrained by meridians and flesh rapidly rushed out from Xue Luan's body along the incision and was completely absorbed by the Thunder Bead handled by the representative of the Five Thunder Academy.

"Go back and recuperate for half a year; your life is spared, but full recovery might depend on your academy's Shenxiao orthodoxy."

“He may not even be able to enter our academy.”

The representative of the Five Thunder Academy glanced at Xue Luan, whose breathing had returned to normal, and no longer showed the earlier sense of urgency. Instead, he put on an act in front of the representative of the Imperial Medical Academy.

“The school doctor of Cinnabarite Institute, come take this person away, I’ll go handle the other one.”

The representative of the Imperial Medical Academy, Ning Anning, had been rapidly gaining a reputation in the field of medicine over the past twenty years. After instructing the school doctor, he returned to where Chen Mobai was.

“Hmm, good first aid.”

Ning Anning first looked at Chen Mobai’s actions, complimenting him before asking him to stop. He then pulled out his scalpel again and deftly cut open the layer of Porcelain Armor on Shi Yuanqing’s body.

The Porcelain Armor, which could resist the power of heavenly thunder, was as weak as tofu in front of this small scalpel.

“This kid is really reckless. On the verge of breaking three ribs, he still wanted to fight for victory.”

Ning Anning opened the chest wound that Xue Luan had caused Shi Yuanqing, released the lightning spiritual power trapped within, sprinkled a bottle of healing powder on the wound, then swiped his hand over it, all the displaced and broken bones instantly corrected, and the dented flesh bounced back to its normal state.

However, the wound needed time to heal, and bone recovery was the slowest. “Take a calcium supplement and rest for three months, you’ll soon be fine,” Ning Anning advised.

“Thank you, doctor.”

Chen Mobai and Shi Jingjing both thanked Ning Anning at the same time Ning Anning merely waved his hand and called the school doctor of the Cinnabarite Institute to transport Shi Yuanqing away after using the Cleaning Technique on himself.

“I initially thought it would be a boring magic duel, but I have become quite interested in the next two rounds.”

Having treated the injured, Ning Anning casually returned to his observation platform and laughed as he addressed the other representatives of the Daoist Academy.

“Both of them just now were promising candidates for our Primordial Elemental Academy.”

A stunning-looking young lady glanced at Xue Luan and Shi Yuanqing, who were being carried away on a stretcher, and opened her mouth to say something that made the representative of Five Thunder Academy snort indignantly.

“The one who had an Earth and Fire Dual Spirit Root breakthrough during the battle aside, if this Xue Luan does not come to our Five Thunder Academy, the rest of his life will be ruined.”

If he has a Fire Spirit Root, he could come to our Pure Yang Academy for advanced studies. Who knows? He might have a chance for Core Formation in the future.”

A chubby man said something that earned everyone’s rolled eyes. Core Formation was a possibility for everyone present, but those who finally managed to achieve Core Formation will most likely be one or two at most.

The names of Lan Haitian and Yan Qiongzhi were highly regarded. They had been at the peak of the Foundation Establishment stage for over a decade and were still waiting for the right opportunity, daring not to rashly take the leap forward.

“The third round has begun.”

After the warm-up of the previous two rounds, the representatives of the Daoist Academy, who were not initially interested, immediately turned their attention to Yang Jing and Hong Gang who had just taken the stage.

“There seems to be a problem with this girl.”

Upon closer inspection, Ning Anning suddenly noticed something.

“What’s the matter? Have you taken a liking to this Different Spiritual Root? Do you want to snatch her from Elder Sister Yan?”

The representative of Five Thunder Academy asked curiously when he heard Ning Anning’s words.

“No, I could be mistaken.”

Ning Anning shook his head and didn’t say anything else.

The girl in a blue dress sitting at the far left of their row raised her eyes and gave Ning Anning a slightly surprised look.

Yan Qiongzhi hadn’t expected him to notice.

The battle was somewhat disappointing for them.

Although Hong Gang had cultivated the Vajra Body, he was completely overpowered by Yang Jing's weird Yin spiritual power and was quickly targeted for his weak divine sense. After only ten moves, his eyes went white, and he fainted on the stage.

"It's a bit disappointing."

Chen Mobai shook his head. Hong Gang had a grand reputation and was reputedly evenly matched with Xue Luan. Chen Mobai initially thought that even if Hong Gang wasn't Yang Jing's equal, he should at least be able to force some tricks out of her, but he didn't even have the chance to fight back.

The last round was between Kong Feichen and Ji Jing.

That was even more of a foregone conclusion. Although Ji Jing put in a lot of effort and even reached the peak of the Qi Cultivation eighth stage, with Shi Yuanqing's on-the-spot breakthrough as a precedent, Kong Feichen didn't give her any opportunity to breathe.

The moment he stepped on stage, he bombarded her with a Rank-i Wind Thunder Talisman and wind spiritual power. Ji Jing struggled to hold on for several rounds, but after she used up all her talismans, Kong Feichen broke all her defenses and she had to surrender..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 120 - 120 Drawing the Spirit Pen 1

[1,289 words]

Chapter 120: Drawing the Spirit Pen 1

???????????????????? —

"Anticlimactic."

After watching the latter two magic duels, the representatives of the Daoist Academy shook their heads, unable to hide the disappointment on their faces. In the first duel between Chen Mobai and Gong Xiangyu, the weaker overcame the stronger, beating an opponent in a higher rank.

In this battle, the tactical consciousness and battle experience Chen Mobai showcased, even the complete system of spells and talismans, would rank him top three among all Qi cultivators they have ever seen.

Gong Xiangyu, who was Chen Mobai's opponent, had mastered the Spiritual Control Technique in the Qi Cultivating Realm, which was quite remarkable.

If Gong Xiangyu had won this duel, Lan Haitian would also have been willing to recruit him into the Kunpeng Daoist Institute.

The second duel was the most devastating in this round, whether it was the breakthrough on the battlefield or the invocation of lightning into the body, both were worth to be known as remarkable stories.

There are still five people left, do we need to draw lots again?"

Shang Qing asked the Chi Robed True Man in front of him, who shook his head. "According to this draw, the first and second halves of the draw will match. Kong Feichen and Yang Jing are in the upper half, while Yan Feng, Xue Luan, and Chen Mobai are in the lower half."

"If there are three people in the lower half, how do we duel?"

Shang Qing was somewhat puzzled – he had never seen such a pairing.

Xue Luan can't fight anymore, he can only lie in bed to recover for the next half-year."

At this time, Ning Anning spoke up.

Being the doctor who treated Xue Loan's injuries, he was confident about his prognosis.

"So, it turns out to be a perfect pair."

The Chi Robed True Man clapped his hands seemingly satisfied, indicating the referee from Cinnabarite Institute to bold the name of the winning player in the match table.

Three days later, the semi-finals, you four can't disappoint me."

After hearing the Chi Robed True Man's words, Chen Mobai looked at his opponent.

Yan Feng.

A youth with a stern face, he was surrounded by people from Jade Everlasting High School in the center, their eyes meeting, sparks flying.

"Hey."

At this moment, the voice of Kong Feichen sounded beside Chen Mobai, who turned to look at him.

“As we agreed, see you in the final.”

“Yes, see you in the final.”

Chen Mobai nodded vigorously.

Yan Feng sneered after hearing this, and amidst the indignant looks of his classmates, he turned and left.

That guy has something up his sleeve, you need to be careful.”

Kong Feichen pointed to Yan Feng's receding figure and suggested ambiguously.

“Yes, I feel like he might be stronger than you, perhaps the most formidable one in this duel.”

Chen Mobai straightforwardly expressed his feelings, making Kong Feichen click his tongue.

“The most formidable one is right beside me?”

Kong Feichen pointed to Yang Jing next to him, making a confusing remark

that left Chen Mobai scratching his head.

“She can't reveal her true strength. In the semi-final, she will lose to me outright. But it's quite a pity, I originally planned for her to go against you so I wouldn't have to step in personally.”

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai was even more puzzled.

“Do you have that much confidence that she could beat me?”

“She has cultivated a very strange technique that makes her invincible at the Qi Cultivating Realm. However, she suffers greatly from using that technique, and will be closely watched by the Daoist department, so we decided to let her lose to me in this duel.”

What Kong Feichen said made Chen Mobai frown, as his description reminded him of something.

Could she be cultivating a forbidden technique?”

“Huh! You are even aware of forbidden techniques!”

Kong Feichen was astonished, seemingly surprised by Chen Mobai’s accurate guess.

“I must remind you that Lan Haitian is here in Red Sandstone City this time to arrest someone practicing forbidden techniques. If you don’t want her to be arrested as well, it’s best not to reveal this matter any further.”

Although Chen Mobai saw Kong Feichen as an opponent, he quite liked him and felt good about their first meeting, so he kindly offered this reminder.

“Your kindness is unnecessary, the forbidden technique Yang Jing practiced is approved by the Daoist department.”

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai slightly squinted his eyes but chose not to say anything more.

If she is invincible in Qi Cultivation, why don’t you lose to her? That could protect her to the final match, making it possible for neither me nor Yan Feng to be her opponent.”

“I don’t want her to suffer. The Four Major Daoist Academies won’t accept her+”

Kong Feichen eyed Yang Jing beside him, who remained motionless, half of her face hidden beneath a wide-rimmed hat.

“So I should thank you for stopping such a powerful opponent at the semi-final?”

The words of Chen Mobai made Kong Feichen shook his head lightly.

“Well, the outcome is still going to be your defeat. There’s no need for thanks.”

The two of them sparred with words once more, then turned and left together.

On his way back to his rented cave dwelling, Chen Mobai encountered a few students from Jade Everlasting High School who were goading him, but before he could take action, the student council of the Cinnabarite Institute stepped in. They subdued this group of people and expelled them from the area.

One of them Chen Mobai recognized, it was Chan Si.

Next to her was the rich senior sister.

“The principle specifically ordered us to ensure you are in the best condition for the semi-finals three days later.”

The student council president, a Foundation Establishment cultivator with a gentle demeanor and a calm expression. After hearing his explanation, Chen Mobai expressed his gratitude and returned to his cave dwelling under his escort.

“The school has already upgraded the spiritual energy in your cave dwelling to a Rank-2 lower-grade for free.”

The student council president saw Chen Mobai off, upgraded the spiritual energy in the cave with his card, and then left with his people. But Chan Si and Shen Juanxiu stayed behind, spending some time talking to him.

“Wasn’t the Cinnabarite Institute renowned for its Talismans? Do either of you have any old spirit pens that have been discarded?”

Chen Mobai recalled his need to prepare for talisman making after the duel.

He could buy talisman paper and he had sorted out the machine for making talisman ink, but he was still unsure about the spirit pen for drawing talismans.

The shopkeeper of the Wood Spiritual Talisman shop said that his spirit pen was passed down from his ancestors and had been used since childhood.

In the Daoist world, the best spirit pens naturally come from Wei Yu Cave Heaven, but Chen Mobai was just about to get started and didn’t need such high-grade goods. When he thought about buying online, local online shops only had single digit orders, and the reviews were average, making him hesitant to try.

“I have a Rank-1 upper-grade green bamboo pen, you can have it if you want.”

The one who spoke was Shen Juanxiu, her family ran a mining business that specializes in a type of spiritual sand produced in Red Sandstone City, which makes them extraordinarily wealthy.

“That won’t do, it’s too valuable.”

Chen Mobai immediately refused, this Rank-t upper-grade drawing spirit pen would at least cost a hundred thousand Good Deed Points in the market, but he was a man who wouldn’t accept undeserved rewards..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 121 - 121 Foundation Establishment Treasure 1

[1,361 words]

Chapter 121: Foundation Establishment Treasure 1

“Alright, then,” Shen Juanxiu began with a smile, “I’ll ask you for a favor. If you agree, you can have this green bamboo pen as a thank you gift. What do you say?”

Chen Mobai was puzzled. He wondered why such a wealthy senior would need his help.

“Go ahead.”

“Do you know about the ‘Foundation Establishment App’?”

“I’m afraid not.”

Chen Mobai answered honestly. Shen Juanxiu then took out her cell phone, opened the app, and showed him its logo.

“This app was jointly created by the four Daoist academies and the top ten colleges. It’s one of the best-reviewed apps in the entire cultivation world.” Shen Juanxiu explained what the ‘Foundation Establishment App’ was. After listening to her, Chen Mobai was stunned. He hadn’t known that such an app existed in the cultivation world.

Just by importing your personal data into the app, along with whatever spiritual objects you have for assisting in foundation establishment, the app can estimate your chances of successful foundation establishment based on your cultivation technique, realm, and the available external spiritual objects. The actual result of one’s foundation establishment and the data analyzed by the ‘Foundation Establishment App’ had less than 1% discrepancy in the most recent thousand-year sample.

However, using the ‘Foundation Establishment App’ requires borrowing the supercomputing power of the cultivation world, so not anyone could use it freely.

To avoid wasting computational power, and to afford the chance to those who really needed it, ordinary users of the ‘Foundation Establishment App’ could only import one personal data profile.

Since cultivators above the foundation establishment level do not need this app, most users are Qi Cultivating Realm students.

In this, the students of the four Daoist academies get first priority to use the Foundation Establishment App, followed by those from the top ten colleges. From the remaining one hundred and twenty-four schools, only a minimal few can be put in line by getting a recommendation from a distinguished figure like Crimson Robe. They could then apply to use the supercomputing power.

“So you mean to say that, if I enroll in the Daoist Academy, I can use my opportunity to import your personal data and see your chances of successful foundation establishment.”

After listening to Shen Juanxiu’s explanation, Chen Mobai finally figured out what she was getting at.

“Exactly. Students from the four Daoist academies can apply to use supercomputing power to estimate their chances of foundation establishment through the Foundation Establishment App every two years before they establish foundation. But it takes three years until students from the top colleges can make a request.”

“However, each new student can directly queue in the front line to use the Foundation Establishment App.”

“Considering your performance in the magic duel, you can select any of the top colleges. This is the favor I’m asking for,”

Shen Juanxiu finished and then anxiously looked at Chen Mobai.

She had failed to establish foundation once. Even though her family was rich, she couldn’t afford more than two more attempts.

Among these, failing twice consecutively would drain too much life force and essence. Thus, even if the last attempt happened before turning 60, the odds of success would drastically decrease.

Therefore, this second chance at foundation establishment was valuable and she couldn’t afford to fail it.

While she was seeking spiritual medicine to recover her lost essence after failing her first attempt at foundation establishment, she was also slowly accumulating ‘Foundation Establishment Treasures’. For the chance of an additional estimation with the Foundation Establishment App, she had asked many people for help.

However, no one was willing to give up such an opportunity. After all, if they succeeded in foundation establishment on their own, it would be like ascending to heaven in one step.

Moreover, asking Crimson Robe for a queue slot was out of the question. Despite having a wealthy family, Shen Juanxiu didn't have enough influence to seek the aid of a Gold Core cultivator.

"You're currently at the seventh level of Qi Cultivation. It will take several years at minimum to reach the ninth level. If you give me the opportunity right after you get admitted to the academy, you can make a request again in three years when you're done with Qi Cultivation Perfection and ready to try foundation establishment."

"If you agree, I won't only give you the green bamboo pen but also three jin of Rank-2 Ling Sha,"

Shen Juanxiu had no need to beat around the bush and directly stated her offer.

Upon hearing the proposal, Chen Mobai gladly accepted without the slightest hesitation.

"Ha!"

His quick response left Shen Juanxiu, who had prepared for quite a lengthy persuasion, slightly startled.

"Aren't you going to give it more thought?"

Shen Juanxiu ironically felt a bit embarrassed now.

However, Chen Mobai had already considered it thoroughly. Since he had Turtle Treasure to act as a proxy, this precious opportunity to others was nothing more than switching accounts to him.

In addition, this wealthy senior had bought his Spirit Ascension Powder, thereby providing him with seed money.

Thanks to this fund, he had been able to buy sufficient medicinal herbs to let Qing Nu refine the Qi-replenishing Spirit Water. This enabled his realm to advance in such a short time and allowed him to stand on the stage of the magic duel to compete for the chance to get into the Daoist Academy.

From this perspective, she also had helped Chen Mobai.

More importantly, what she had said made sense.

Based on his current stage, even if he had enough Qi-replenishing Spirit Water, it would take at least three to four years to achieve Qi Cultivation Perfection and prepare for foundation establishment.

If that was the case, this opportunity was better used to gather resources for himself.

Moreover, Ling Sha of Rank-2 was a precious commodity that one couldn't come by even with enough good deed points.

Besides "Beryl Phoenix Tree", Red Sandstone City was mostly famous for its "Cinnabar Ling Sha".

This magic-enhancing substance was an excellent spiritual object used to prepare the ink for talisman making. Similar to having spiritual extract in medicine making, including it in the ink would significantly increase the success rate of concoction and improve its quality.

On the market, this Cinnabar Ling Sha could only be purchased by registered talisman makers within the cultivation world.

Rank-1 Cinnabar Ling Sha was relatively cheap, selling at 5000 good deed points per jin.

Rank-2's price, however, skyrockets to 100,000 good deed points per jin, with a purchase limit applied.

About Rank-3, it's a priceless treasure, not available on the market.

Only every ten years, Shen Juanxiu's family's Ling Sha mine could refine a few ounces of Rank-3 Ling Sha. These spiritual objects could never be utilised just for the minor benefit of getting an estimation from the Foundation Establishment App.

After all, sometimes, knowing the outcome could be more discouraging. The largest Ling Sha mine in Red Sandstone City belonged to the Cinnabarite Institute. Alongside Beryl Phoenix Tree, Cinnabar Ling Sha was renowned as one of the twin treasures of Danxia, and it was the main source of fame for the region in the cultivation world.

"Wait here, and I will bring you the Green Bamboo Pen right away. I only have one jin of Rank-2 Cinnabar Ling Sha on me now. I'll go home tonight to fetch the rest."

After getting Chen Mobai's approval, Shen Juanxiu was thrilled. She was ready to give him his rewards ahead of the fulfilment of his promise and reserve this opportunity for herself.

“You don’t have to trouble yourself, senior Shen. How about converting the remaining two jin based on the market price and giving me the equivalent good deed points instead?”

Chen Mobai showed no modesty and accepted the offer right away.

Considering he was short on good deed points recently, furthermore, a jin of Rank-2 Cinnabar Ling Sha would last him quite a while as a novice talisman maker.

“Alright, just wait here.”

Shen Juanxiu, eager to solve the matter, immediately dragged Chan Si to her cave dwelling to retrieve the pen..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 122 - 122 Let Me Enter the Final_I

[1,312 words]

Chapter 122: Let Me Enter the Final_I

Inside the Cave Dwelling.

Chen Mobai played with the drawing Spirit Pen in his hand. It was made of a bamboo tube, the pen body was engraved with a very sophisticated map of the bamboo sea, the end of the pen was decorated with a red tassel, the pen tip was conical, and the pen head was a full and smooth cylinder, full-bodied and evenly bristled.

As expected of a Rank-1 top-grade, the manufacturing process alone was extremely exquisite.

After inserting his spiritual power and dabbing it with a little water, he tested the pen tip on the table, but it was a bit difficult to control.

But this was understandable, after all, he had just got it and needed more practice.

After fiddling with the Green Bamboo Pen for half an hour, Chen Mobai placed the pen in the pen box that came with the gift, then picked up another woven bag.

The opening of the bag was casually tied with a red string, and inside the bag was the “Cinnabarite Ling Sha” of Rank-2.

Upon opening the bag, Chen Mobai took out five irregularly sized reddish minerals, which were dark red in color, opaque but sparkling, and had a touch of deep, yet stable spiritual charm within.

A careful look revealed two large pieces and three small ones.

When held in hand, if Chen Mobai didn't know that this was Cinnabarite Ling Sha, he would feel they were nothing more than stones that no one would pick up at the side of the road.

After playing with two items thoroughly, Chen Mobai's excitement faded, so he put them away into his own backpack, then diligently drank a tube of Qi-replenishing Spirit Water and began practicing Five Elements Cultivation.

Three days passed in a blink of an eye.

Although Chen Mobai struggled against Gong Xiangyu, there was not much consumption of his Spiritual Power.

By the day of the semi-finals, he had fully recovered to his peak state, and he felt that, after this period of Magic Duel, his Spiritual Power seemed to have improved somewhat.

“Old Chen, our whole class is here today.”

Opening the door of his cave dwelling, Chen Mobai saw his desk-mate Lu Hongsheng. Next to him stood class leader Mo Simin and two beauties from the front desk, Pu Jiangxue and Yu Shu.

“The others are waiting at the arena, we came to accompany you so that those despicable students from Yuheng High School won't waste your spiritual power on the way.”

Lu Hongsheng was indignantly referring to the harassment Chen Mobai received from the students of Yuheng High School.

“Don't worry, the seniors from Cinnabarite Institute will escort me.”

Chen Mobai appreciated their kindness, but at that moment the Escorting Student Council President also came. Chen Si and Shen Juanxiu were also among the group. Upon seeing their Formation teacher, Lu Hongsheng and the others started greeting them.

“Good, let’s go together to cheer for Chen Mobai.”

Though introverted by nature, at this time, Chen Mobai could only allow himself to be surrounded by a big group of people. He was escorted all the way from the cave dwelling entrance to the top of the peak to the combat arena.

“Oh, Yan Bingxuan is also here.”

Upon reaching the top, Chen Mobai saw Yan Bingxuan sitting on a stone bench and was surprised.

“Not only her, but your girlfriend is also here.”

Lu Hongsheng secretly pulled Chen Mobai aside, pointed in another direction, Qing Nu wearing a hat and a mask stood nearer to the front of the arena. When they looked over, she squinted and waved, smiling.

“How did you recognize her?”

Honestly, if it were not pointed out by Lu Hongsheng, Chen Mobai might not have recognized Qing Nu among the crowd in this disguise.

“I came here early in the morning and saw Yan Bingxuan talking to her, so I recognized her immediately.”

“Those two?”

Upon hearing that, Chen Mobai felt curious.

He had the impression that Yan Bingxuan and Qing Nu would have absolutely nothing to chat about.

Just then, a cheer rose from the crowd, and Yan Feng with his cold demeanor surprisingly flew up from below. Facing the rising sun, it was as if the whole person was enveloped in a layer of morning glow, making him blindingly radiant.

“So handsome!”

Many of the Look Party audience saw this scene and couldn’t help but exclaim in awe.

“This is in the bag!”

Upon witnessing this scene, Chen Mobai knew that he should have this magic duel under his control.

One in the Qi Cultivating Realm cannot fly by manipulating qi; the only possibility is by using a “Flying Talisman.”

However, even if this “Flying Talisman”, a rank-1 superior talisman, consumes little spiritual power, it still uses spiritual power nonetheless.

Yan Feng had used up a Flying Talisman to get here, which meant that he didn’t start with his spiritual power at its fullest.

Perhaps for others, this may seem like a trivial detail. But for Chen Mobai, a master tactician, it was enough to see the scale of victory tilt in his favor.

Shortly after, Kong Feichen and Yang Jing also joined in.

Unlike Yan Feng’s flashy entrance, they honestly took the main route up, accompanied by a few students from the secondary school.

Once all four of them were present, they looked around, each choosing a corner to stand in.

While they’re waiting for Crimson Robe and the representatives of Daoist Academy, Chen Mobai noticed Qing Nu making her way towards Kong Feichen and Yang Jing, a surprising sight that left him puzzled.

Wanting to understand the situation, he observed that Qing Nu seemingly knew Kong Feichen and Yang Jing, greeting them with laughter and merriment.

Feeling a bit lost, Chen Mobai decided to join them.

“Why did you come over as well?”

Upon arriving, Chen Mobai greeted Qing Nu as if he had just noticed her, with evident joy.

“I came to cheer you guys on.”

Qing Nu replied with a smile, leaving Chen Mobai, Kong Feichen, and Yang Jing utterly confused.

When did you become acquainted?

At that moment, Crimson Robe and the representatives from the Daoist Academy flew over. Upon landing, he waved his hand broadly.

“No need to waste time. Let’s start the first half of the matchup.”

After Crimson Robe announced the order for the semi-finals, he sat down leisurely.

Kong Feichen and Yang Jing exchanged glances, greeting Qing Nu in unison.

“Sister, we’ll go up first.”

At the referee’s beckon, they stepped onto the specially strengthened and widened arena.

“The rules are the same as before.”

Having said that, the referee leaped off the stage, leaving it to the two contenders.

Kong Feichen was still mulling over how Qing Nu and Chen Mobai got to know each other, and what their relation was.

Distracted, he started to activate a “Big Wind Talisman”.

According to the plan they came up with earlier, Yang Jing would throw in the towel.

They knew they couldn’t keep this from Crimson Robe and the representatives of the Daoist Academy, so they decided to be upfront about it.

He would release a talisman to blow Yang Jing off the stage.

The “Big Wind Talisman” was activated, causing a whirlwind of blue air stream to blast in front of Yang Jing. This gust blew her black gown and pants, enhancing her tall and long legs’ silhouette and curves. She had to hold onto her wide-brimmed hat to prevent it from being blown away.

Just as Kong Feichen was ready to see her step down, Yang Jing suddenly raised her head, waving off the approaching “Big Wind Talisman” with her hand.

“What if I compete in the final?”

She suddenly said something that caused Kong Feichen’s eyes to widen with surprise..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 123 - 123 Sky Sea Thirteen Swords 1

[1,394 words]

Chapter 123: Sky Sea Thirteen Swords 1

?????? —

“Are you serious?”

Kong Feichen found it hard to accept, his brows furrowed.

“Yes.”

Yang Jing nodded slightly, without giving any explanation.

“You’re not my match.”

“In our usual state you’re right, but I’m not so sure if I use the Twofold Divine Technique.”

“Is that necessary?”

Yang Jing didn’t respond to Kong Feichen’s challenge, which angered Kong Feichen and made him clench his fist. Nevertheless, he managed to cool down in the end.

“I understand.”

After saying that, Kong Feichen raised his hand, admitting defeat straightaway.

There was an uproar among the spectators.

The teacher in charge of judging the Cinnabarite Institute match immediately got on the stage to check if there was any hidden reason behind Kong Feichen’s resignation, but Kong Feichen simply stated he didn’t want to continue the fight.

Although he was aware that there must be more to it, it was a difficult situation for the judge to handle especially when a student voluntarily admitted defeat in such a crucial competition as the semi-finals.

He then turned to the Real Man in Red Robe for guidance.

The responsibility lay with the top brass of the academy.

“Can I ask why you admitted defeat?”

The Real Man in Red Robe seated in his position, his expression calm, his tone filled with a seriousness distinct from when he previously questioned Chen Mobai and Gong Xiangyu.

“If she had gone all out, my chances of winning would be slim. If we both ended up injuring each other, wouldn’t that benefit the other participant during the finals?”

Confronting the Real Man in the Gold Core, Kong Feichen met his gaze squarely, candidly stating his reason.

“Well, in that case, as you wish.”

If it was his disciple or a descendant, the Real Man in the Red Robe would undoubtedly chastise them, but since it was an unrelated disciple, he simply nodded after querying, signaling the adjudicating teacher to announce the result.

“Since Kong Feichen has forfeited and admitted defeat, the winner is Yang Jing.”

As soon as the result was announced, the hundreds of viewers who were crowding around the stage started to chat incessantly. Nearly 99% of them didn’t believe in the reason given by Kong Feichen.

“Could it be due to love?”

“These two come from the same high school, both possessing Different Spiritual Roots, they might have fallen in love a long time ago.” “This is a once in a lifetime opportunity to enter the four great Daoist Academies, which could change one’s destiny. To give up for a woman is simply absurd!”

Though many had regretful expressions, among the young students, there were quite a number who admired Kong Feichen’s potential reason for forfeiting, due to love.

“Old Chen, if you were in Kong Feichen’s position right now, and your opponent was Qing Nu, what would you do?”

Suddenly, Lu Hongsheng couldn’t help but ask.

“I will fight with all my might!”

Without any hesitation, Chen Mobai spoke out his innermost thoughts.

Entry into one of the four great Daoist Academies was like a chance to ascend to the heavens.

Moreover, his relationship with Qing Nu was purely platonic and didn’t reach that level of intensity.

Besides, there's still an abundance of time to explore romantic love.

If one succeeds in Foundation Establishment, there will be more than two hundred years to look for a spouse. If one is lucky enough to reach Core Formation, even Nascent Soul, the lifespan would exceed a thousand years. Chen Mobai's dream was to complete his immortal cultivation and to take charge of the three main halls of the cultivation sect.

"I'm beginning to doubt, did Qijng Nu actually chase after you?" Hearing Chen Mobai's candid remark, Lu Hongsheng couldn't help but say a few words in admiration, which earned him an eye roll from Chen Mobai. He already said they were just friends.

Chen Mobai saw that after descending from the stage, Kong Feichen and Yang

Jing joined Qijng Nu. He wanted to ask what was going on.

Didn't they agree to meet in the finals?

Why did you break your promise?

Who am I supposed to vent all my pent-up desire for victory on?

"Please welcome the two participants for the next round."

At that moment, the judging teacher on stage made the announcement. Chen

Mobai had no choice but to suppress his doubts for now.

Yan Feng made an impressive entrance as always, stepping lightly as if on air and basking in the cheers of the crowd as he landed in the center of the stage. Chen Mobai walked up, taking his time, each step consuming half a minute. After he had taken his position, Yan Feng frowned slightly. He had been all geared up, ready to defeat his lucky opponent in one go and showcase his undeniable supremacy in this Magic Duel.

Yet, he had to wait for Chen Mobai, who dawdled, walking slowly for half a minute, which dissipated half of his morale.

"Please advise."

After Chen Mobai ascended the stage, he greeted with a bow, and out of respect, Yan Feng had no choice but to return the courtesy.

"Begin."

After the adjudicating teacher uttered that remark, he immediately withdrew from the stage.

Whiz!

Without uttering any words, Yan Feng raised his right hand and with two fingers bunched in a sword-fighting position, he unleashed a formidable Finger Sword technique towards Chen Mobai, despite the fact that he had lost half of his built-up momentum.

Chen Mobai's Water Elemental Shield responded instantly, forming a spiral wave of light that deflected the powerful Finger Sword which was aimed at him.

A collision of magic spells.

Bang!

The crowd felt their eardrums vibrate slightly as though they had heard the sound of muffled thunder. The vortex of water Chen Mobai had formed failed to fully neutralize all the energy from Yan Feng's Finger Sword technique. Chen Mobai was then forced to cast the Wooden Shield charm once more.

But the Wooden Shield, radiant in its aqua hue, could only hold up for a second before it shattered. In the end, Chen Mobai had to reconstitute the Water Elemental Shield. Deploying a three-layered defense, he finally fended off Yan Feng's first Finger Sword attack.

"Not bad, you are the first person in this Magic Duel who has blocked one of my sword strikes."

Retracting his Finger Sword, Yan Feng's unrevealed surprise managed to break through his icy countenance.

"If I'm not mistaken, your strength lies in that sword strike. As long as I can block this sword strike, no matter how many more you throw at me, be it ten, hundred or thousand, their power can't surpass this first strike."

As Chen Mobai spoke, a charm was held between his fingers, and six Spirit Qi Long Arrows shot out like bullets from a gun barrel, aiming at Yan Feng's head, chest, and four limbs.

"Heh!"

Yan Feng sneered and raised his right hand Finger Sword to intercept the six

Spirit Qi Long Arrows flying towards him.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

With six explosions, the Green Arrow Talisman was easily broken by his single Finger Sword, exploding into a sky full of spiritual light and dissipating over the stage.

There's no need for you to probe. After reaching Qi Cultivation Level 7, I started focusing on the 'Thirteen Swords of the Sky Sea'."

"This sword technique, starting from Qi Cultivation Level 7, each level allows one to condense a Sword Qi. I'm currently at Qi Cultivation Level 9 but have condensed four Sword Qis."

What you've just blocked was my first sword strike. There are three more to come. If you can block all of them, I will admit defeat."

With that, Yan Feng raised his right hand, index and middle fingers together again, revealing a sword charm at his fingertips.

Chen Mobai was unable to identify the charm, as nobody in the previous six rounds had been able to force Yan Feng to make a second move, let alone use a charm, so there was no information at all.

Woosh!

The Sword Charm burned, and a dim radiance lit up at the tip of Yan Feng's fingers, transforming into a half-meter long, arm-thick Sword Qi at the blink of an eye.

The second sword attack has been unleashed!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 124 - 124 Ice Knife_I

[1,410 words]

Chapter 124: Ice Knife_I

When Yan Feng's second sword struck down, Chen Mobai felt an oppressive force far more potent than what he had previously experienced in the six rounds of the magical duel. It seemed like the air on the arena was cleaved apart by this strike.

He could not take this sword strike head-on!

His potent divine sense made him come to this judgment immediately.

However, before each of Yan Feng's sword strikes, he would first lock onto Chen Mobai with his qi, forcing him into direct confrontation.

"I must first find a way to break this qi chain."

In the midst of these thoughts, Chen Mobai threw all of his remaining two rank-1 lower-grade talismans.

At the same time, under his divine sense control, the dark water condensed into seven thin waves, emulating wings of cicadas.

All the defensive power of Water Elemental Shield was concentrated by him onto the attack point of Yan Feng's sword.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The first three dark water waves couldn't withstand even for a moment. Upon contact with the Mengmeng Sword Qi emitted from Yan Feng's finger sword, they burst into a rain of water droplets.

Whoosh!

At that moment, Chen Mobai's Ice Breath was already fully brewed, and he breathed it out.

With the "crack" sound, the remaining four water waves were frozen into ice shields.

But under the powerful impact of Yan Feng's second sword, two more ice shields were pierced, turning into fragments. Fortunately, the third ice shield managed to hold for a breath's time, followed by the last ice shield that lasted two seconds.

Boom!

Yan Feng finally broke through Chen Mobai's "Water Elemental Shield" and "Cold Ice Technique" conjured into the strongest seven-fold defense. The Mengmeng Sword Qi erupted from his fingertip had halved in size, leaving only about three centimeters in width and twenty centimeters in length.

But he had already broken through all the obstacles and came in front of Chen Mobai. His right-hand double fingers were ready to strike, about to knock his opponent off the arena.

“Scatter!”

At that moment, Chen Mobai yelled out and activated a simple talisman.

The Quicksand Talisman!

This rank-1 lower-grade talisman that could turn rocks into fine sand was used by immortal sects for creating ways through mountains.

But when Chen Mobai used it here, he achieved an unexpected effect.

Yan Feng’s feet suddenly softened as the rocky stage under his feet instantly turned into a pit of sand, causing him to start sinking.

But his eyes sharpened, disregarding everything, he even poured all the remaining power of his finger sword into a thrust aimed at Chen Mobai’s chest.

“This guy is definitely in a different league compared to previous opponents.”

Chen Mobai sighed inwardly, and had no choice but to activate the “Wood Armor Talisman”.

This intermediate grade rank-1 defensive talisman transformed into a green light covering his whole body, barely blocking Yan Feng’s finger sword, which already had been weakened seven times and was barely holding on.

“Boom!”

Even so, Chen Mobai was forced to continually retreat by the powerful impact of this finger sword. His feet dragged out two marks on the arena. By the time he steadied himself, he was one step away from the edge of the arena.

“If the second sword forced me to use up all my defensive methods, aren’t his third and fourth swords even more terrifying?”

Chen Mobai let his thoughts run, pondering over the information about the cultivation techniques that Yan Feng had willingly revealed.

If things were as Yan Feng had said, he definitely wouldn’t be able to withstand the fourth sword, and might even be knocked down from the arena by the third sword.

But there was no fear in Chen Mobai’s heart.

The Sea Sword Qi, one can start training from the seventh level of Qi Cultivation, and by the ninth level of Qi Cultivation, one should only be able to cultivate three sword Qis.

If Yan Feng deliberately mentioned he had cultivated four sword Qis, it could be a tactic to unnerve his opponents by bluffing about being at the Foundation Establishment level, causing them to hesitate and become timid during the magic duel.

Of course, Yan Feng may be a rare genius who managed to cultivate four sword Qis at the Qi Cultivating Realm.

But regardless, in the present moment, he could only assume he didn't have it.

He could not fall into Yan Feng's rhythm, allowing him to wield his sword at will.

He needed to pressure him into using the Sea Sword Qi, to observe any potential weaknesses from it.

Chen Mobai finalized his battle tactics, his eyes narrowing as he breathed out, maximizing the power of his Cold Ice Technique.

The hundreds of students watching from around the arena, those with lower cultivation levels suddenly unconsciously shivered.

"Strange, how has it suddenly become cold in this hot summer?"

Lu Hongsheng scratched his head, using his spiritual power to drive away the chill from his body.

Yan Bingxuan, who had been pulled by Mo Simin to stand with them after Chen Mobai's arrival at the stage, brightened her beautiful eyes at this moment.

"Even my Xuan Ice Change couldn't withstand his Sea Sword Qi, can your Cold Ice Technique achieve that?"

Before this, Yan Bingxuan had always thought that her strength and that of Chen Mobai should be on par.

But, as the magic duel progressed, she came to realize that, although both she and Chen Mobai were at the Qi Cultivation Realm's seventh layer, the gap between them was quite significant.

What she couldn't do, Chen Mobai might be able to.

With this Cold Ice Technique, which she had helped him to comprehend and cultivate!

Whoosh!

A long and chilling stream of Ice Breath wildly spurted out from Chen Mobai's mouth. The surrounding air temperature plummeted instantly, causing Lu Hongsheng's hair to stand on end and he couldn't help but sneeze.

But everyone was so focused, their gaze towards the rainbow that had suddenly appeared above the arena was unwavering.

The Dark Water, which was previously shattered into droplets and ice shards by Yan Feng, under the double enhancement of Chen Mobai's Water Controlling Technique and his Cold Ice Technique, turned into a gigantic semi-transparent ice knife. Under the sunlight, it emanated a seven-colored light.

It was exceedingly dazzling and beautiful.

Chen Mobai exerted 70% of his physical stamina's spiritual power, and used his strongest spell to form this three-meter long Rainbow Ice Knife, slashing heavily towards Yan Feng, who had been caught in quicksand because of the surge of his Sword Qi.

Hum!

Seeing this magnificent ice knife, Yan Feng didn't hesitate for a moment, and once again triggered a Sword Talisman. A clear Sword Sound echoed on the peak.

A swing of the Finger Sword!

A rumbling Sword Qi. Yan Feng, who had fallen into quicksand, his eyes were flickering with intense light. He rose like a sharp sword breaking through the sky, trying to escape the Rainbow Ice Knife's attack which was obviously slower and a bit clumsy, whilst simultaneously breaking free from the binding of quicksand.

At this moment, another talisman, buried together with the Quicksand Talisman, was activated.

Yan Feng who had just sprung out of the quicksand, his expression suddenly changed. Wooden columns rose rumblingly from the sand beneath him, forming a two-meter high wooden prison, tightly trapping him who intended to change direction.

Bang!

With a swift swipe of the Finger Sword, Yan Feng easily broke through this Wood Prison Talisman.

But at the same time, the colossal Ice Knife had already fallen overhead. There was no time to dodge, he could only brace himself to withstand!

Yan Feng hesitated for a moment. He didn't have any better solutions, so he could only reluctantly launch his third Sword Qi.

Only to see that his right finger tip sparked a nearly two-meter long and double fists wide, giant Sword Qi, striking horizontally towards the Ice Knife that was slashing down from above.

In the midst of the grating sound.

The immense Ice Knife, under the impact of Yan Feng's third Sword Qi, had some small cracks before it shattered with a loud bang.

"Let's decide the outcome!"

The silently chanting Chen Mobai didn't hesitate, nor did he want to face the third sword head-on anymore, let alone consider the fourth sword he wasn't sure about!

He drew out his final talisman!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 125 - 125 Heaven Heart Sword Talisman I

[1,362 words]

Chapter 125: Heaven Heart Sword Talisman I

Yan Feng was the strongest opponent Chen Mobai had encountered in this magic duel so far.

All his previous opponents had fallen at the first blow of his Sea Sword Qi.

After learning about Yan Feng's powerful abilities from Yan Bingxuan, Chen Mobai entered this round without any delusions of fluke.

He brought his strongest talisman.

He clasped his hands together, then opened them. A long rectangular talisman, with a yellow base and red lines, floated above his palm.

The Crimson Flame Tri-Sword Talisman!

Three sword-shaped red patterns on the talisman appeared like a trident. After Chen Mobai injected his spiritual power into it, the talisman began to burn. One sword pattern leaped up from the talisman, transforming into a nearly two-meter, crimson flame longsword.

“Go!”

Chen Mobai grasped at the air with his right hand, linking his divine sense with the flame longsword. Borrowing Yan Feng’s sense of locking onto him, he locked onto his opponent in return!

Boom!

In the roaring sound of the Red Flame Sword Qi, a formidable aura was released that was no inferior to Yan Feng’s Sea Sword Qi.

Wherever it passed, the air was cut open, and the invisible burning airflow even cut open the stage, sweeping up dust. With dreadful might capable of incinerating everything, it slashed down in front of Yan Feng.

“Good, you’re not bad.”

Even the usually cold-faced Yan Feng broke into a wide grin.

Facing the formidable Red Flame Sword Qi, he didn’t dodge this time.

The third Sea Sword, which had just shattered the ice blade, was festering like a spirit snake on his right fingertips. With his soaring fighting spirit, it lit up a vast, unprecedented mysterious glow.

Boom!

When the Red Flame Sword Qi and the third Sea Sword met, the two incompatible spiritual powers exploded into a huge shockwave upon contact.

The audience under the stage only saw the red flame sword qi explode into blinding brilliance upon impact, then gradually dimmed as if being swallowed by the mysterious glow, ultimately dissipating into wisps of smoke, disappearing into thin air.

“It’s over!”

Indeed, Yan Feng was formidable. His third Sea Sword combined with the sword talisman had forcefully shattered the Red Flame Sword Qi in a head-on confrontation.

Raising the third sword qi on his fingertips which only had fifty percent of its spiritual power remaining, he thrust it straight towards Chen Mobai who remained standing unmoving in place.

“Not good, Old Chen, quickly admit defeat!”

Seeing this scene, Lu Hongsheng, who was under the platform, was so anxious that he was breaking out in cold sweats.

Song Zheng, Mo Simin, Yan Bingxuan, and other classmates also looked worried.

Boom!

At this moment, the roaring sound of the Red Flame Sword Qi resonated once again.

With a wave of Chen Mobai’s hand, the sword pattern in the center of the talisman in front of him ignited and leapt up, forming another flame longsword, he slashed fiercely at Yan Feng who had arrived in front of him.

Caught off guard,

Yan Feng could only raise his right hand’s sword finger to intercept the Red Flame Sword Qi that had come down on his face.

“It’s not over yet!”

Chen Mobai gripped with his other hand, and the last Red Flame Sword Qi also jumped out wrapped in flames. As he swung his wrist, he slashed fiercely at Yan Feng, whose sword finger was only left with a wisp of mysterious glow.

“I can’t block it!”

Yan Feng made a judgment the moment the third Red Flame Sword Qi appeared. His third Sea Sword Qi had less than ten percent of its spiritual power left.

He needs time to use the fourth sword qi, this was the biggest dilemma he had encountered in the magic duel so far.

Luckily, Yan Feng considered the possibility of encountering such a situation beforehand, so he equipped a defensive talisman.

The very common “Golden Light Talisman” lit up in his palm. After the third Sea Sword Qi was entirely worn down by the Red Flame Sword Qi, it perfectly blocked the Red Flame Sword Qi’s attack for two seconds.

Taking advantage of this brief period, he pulled out the last trump card of his talisman.

The one that only has a sword wound drawn on it.

But in the moment this talisman appeared, the always relaxed representatives of the Daoist Academy, including the nonchalant real person in red robes, all changed their expressions.

“Heaven Heart Sword Talisman! I didn’t expect him to possess a Heaven Heart Sword Talisman!”

“Using this talisman on a Qi practitioner is a waste!”

“Wasting natural resources!”

White paper, black ink, and the brushstroke was as sharp as a sword!

A hint of reluctance flashed across Yan Feng’s face, but in the end, he steeled his heart, injected his spiritual power, and activated this ungraded “Heaven Heart Sword Talisman”.

Although he is a prodigy and the three Sword Qi of “Thirteen Sea Swords” Qi cultivation chapter have already reached perfection, to cultivate the fourth Sword Qi, he must reach the Foundation Building Realm.

However, there are countless miracles and strange methods in the sects. Some talismans and magic artifacts allow practitioners to use the power of the upper layer.

This “Heaven Heart Sword Talisman” is one of them.

A thousand years ago, two Rank-4 Talisman Makers from the Heavenly Book Academy and the Mountain and Sea Academy created this talisman together.

And classified it as “ungraded”.

Because any cultivator can use the “Heaven Heart Sword Talisman”, and it automatically matches the user’s cultivation level to unleash an even more powerful force.

If Yan Feng, who is at the ninth level of Qi cultivation, uses this Heaven Heart Sword Talisman, he could slash out sword qi at the Foundation Building level for a short period of time!

Similarly, if a cultivator at the perfection of Foundation Establishment uses this talisman, it can also unleash powerful sword qi at the Gold Core level.

However, there is a limit to this talisman, and it can only unleash the power at the Gold Core level at most.

Because the Heaven Heart Sword Talisman can bring out the power from the Qi cultivation to the Gold Core across the three realms according to the user's cultivation level, it is an ungraded talisman.

It's unbelievable that Yan Feng used this talisman for this magic duel. The representatives of the Daoist Academy felt that it was utterly unnecessary.

There was no need at all.

The method to refine the "Heaven Heart Sword Talisman" is passed down in the two academies, but after the two founders passed away, no new ones have been made.

There are probably less than twenty of them circulating in the sects.

Extremely precious.

While the representatives from the Daoist Academy were regretting, Chen Mobai, who was on the stage, was facing the sword talisman directly and feeling an unprecedented pressure.

It seemed there was a fierce sword qi enough to tear him apart brewing from the sword talisman at Yan Feng's fingertips.

He didn't know the origin of this talisman, nor did he think about it. He just urged the talisman he could use to its limit!

He bit his finger and, following the method Wang Yuanwu had taught him, mixed a drop of essence blood with all his remaining spiritual power and injected it into the talisman floating in front of him.

"Three Red Flame Swords, Purple Sun Sword Array!"

Chen Mobai's divine sense erupted completely, and the Red Flame Sword Talisman, having unleashed its three sword qi, absorbed his essence blood and spiritual power. It started to produce a strong suction force, drawing back all three Red Flame Sword Qi defeated by Yan Feng.

In the blink of an eye, this talisman started to burn with roaring flames.

The flames first turned a deep red, then deepened further, eventually transforming into a faint purple flame.

This faint purple flame seemed to be of extremely high temperature. The moment it appeared, it completely consumed the talisman.

A streak of purple flame emerged, seeming like a slender strip held between his hands..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 126 - 1, Part 26: Everything is As

[1,284 words]

Chapter 126: Chapter 1, Part 26: Everything is As

Planned_I

Veins throbbed on Chen Mobai's forehead, his hands trembling.

He had never imagined that after unleashing the full power of this talisman, it would be so hard to control.

If not for his diligent practice of the "Nourishing Thought Forge God Technique" recently, which had enhanced his Divine Sense, he would have lost control over this Purple Blaze Sword Aura long ago.

Despite this, he could still feel a sense of agitation and violent energy emanating from the purple flame, which was leaping and burning between his fingertips like a conscious being itself, constantly surging, trying to break free from his divine sense control.

"It's over, once I wield this sword, you are doomed to lose!"

At this moment, Yan Feng also completed his fourth sword.

The "Heaven Heart Sword Talisman" in his fingertip turned into a sky-shattering gloomy aura about five or six meters long. Carrying a terrifying pressure of stagnating airflow, it slashed towards Chen Mobai.

"Perfect, my Purple Flame Tri-Sword Talisman is also ready."

Chen Mobai shouted inwardly, it was perfect timing. A dazzling flame of purple color sprung up from his fingertips in an instant.

He let go of his control over the Purple Blaze Sword Aura with both hands and struggled to guide the flame with his divine sense to face the Sea Sword Qi slashing towards him from Yan Feng.

One purple light, one gloomy aura!

Under everyone's gaze, the two Sword Auras collided. After a moment of silence, they exploded, sending out a shockwave after shockwave in expanding circles, spreading in all directions from the arena.

Everywhere the shockwaves went, the rocks in the arena cracked open, the air burned, and the gravel was crushed into dust.

In the midst of the startled cries, just when the nearest hundreds of spectators were about to be affected, several figures suddenly descended, waving their hands and forming a giant cubic light shield that closed off the area.

It was the student council members from the Cinnabarite Institute who had been on standby. Under the leadership of the familiar student council president, they restricted all the aftermath of the Sword Qi collision to the arena.

But it made things tough for Chen Mobai and Yan Feng.

At this point, both felt they were losing control over their own Sword Auras and could only passively supply their inner spiritual and vital energies as the power source for the rapidly ascending Sword Qi.

Because of his lower Realm level, Chen Mobai had been merely waiting for the outcome after releasing the control on the Purple Blaze Sword Aura.

The moment this Purple Blaze Sword Aura was cast, he could only leave it to fate.

Because he had run out of all spiritual power inside his body, as it had all been injected into the Sword Qi.

On the other hand, Yan Feng still had half of his spiritual power left. He felt that once his "Heaven Heart Sword Talisman" was out, the fourth Sea Sword could completely crush Chen Mobai and secure victory.

But the development of the situation was completely unexpected.

The fourth sword he forcibly launched with the "Heaven Heart Sword Talisman" was actually suppressed by the Purple Blaze Sword Qi in the first instance.

Yan Feng could not accept it, his face turning red as he burst out with all the remaining spiritual power in his body, increasing the power of his fourth sword.

The power of the "Heaven Heart Sword Talisman" depends on the user, and can be ascended up to Rank-3 at most.

Yan Feng, being at the ninth level of Qi cultivation, had already shown great rarity by using this valuable talisman to launch a Foundation Establishment level Sea Sword Qi across a large Realm boundary, even if draining his entire Dantian could only increase it a little bit.

However, charging it with the remaining half of his spiritual power balanced the power of the two Sword Auras.

“Damn it, just a little bit more, if I had a little more spiritual power, I could overpower this Purple Fire Sword Aura.”

At this point, Yan Feng began to regret using the Flying Talisman earlier which had wasted his spiritual power.

In the end, he could only watch helplessly as the two Sword Auras clashed and exploded, the shockwaves pushing him backward.

“I have to hang in there.”

Yan Feng planted his feet firmly, hoping to stay on the stage.

Across him, Chen Mobai looked equally pale, retreating step by step under the impact of the Sword Aura’s aftermath.

It was a matter of who would leave the stage first.

“I’m at the center of the arena, I have more room to fall back, I can win.”

Yan Feng’s divine sense circulated, calculating the distance between him and Chen Mobai, and his eyes suddenly lit up.

Just as he saw a glimmer of hope, Chen Mobai grinned at him and immediately dropped to the ground. In this position, his fallback speed slowed down.

Yan Feng was taken aback, but he sneered and did the same, dropping to the ground.

“I can give up in the face of victory.”

Whispering to himself, Yan Feng gripped onto the stage with both his hands and feet, step by step, he was pushed off the stage by the Sword Aura’s aftermath.

But his eyes were filled with excitement, for he knew Chen Mobai would definitely leave the stage before him.

Almost five minutes later, the power of the two Sword Auras finally died down. Yan Feng managed to get himself up, wanting to embrace his victory.

But he realized that Chen Mobai was not beneath the stage.

Moreover, the spectators looked at him with pity.

“Where is he?”

Yan Feng looked around, his hoarse voice questioning the adjudicating teacher who stepped onto the stage. He found no sign of Chen Mobai on or below the stage.

“Over here.”

The adjudicating teacher walked to a pit on the stage, extending a hand to pull out Chen Mobai who was trapped in quicksand.

The latter had completely run out of strength and after being pulled out, he lay on the stage, gasping for breath.

“The winner, Chen Mobai!”

Upon hearing these six words, Yan Feng stood stupefied under the arena.

Looking at his opponent lying on the stage, he felt a sense of regret for the first time.

He should have been the winner.

He had even used the “Heaven Heart Sword Talisman” passed down from his ancestors...

Chen Mobai did not understand his opponent’s emotions, for joy and satisfaction had already filled his chest.

He had won!

Indeed, he, a cultivator honed in life-and-death battles, participating in this child’s play-like magic duel, managed to win the end, even though his Realm was lower.

It was with this belief, that Chen Mobai, even when facing Yan Feng’s “Heaven Heart Sword Talisman”, didn’t lose his sanity, but calmly sought everything he could use to find the light of victory.

He had accurately seized control of the pit he had created earlier using the Quicksand Talisman.

[If someone interviews me later, I’ll say this was a tactical plan I had laid earlier, Yan Feng’s all actions were within my calculations...]

While thinking this, Chen Mobai suddenly felt his body being lifted up.

He struggled to turn his head and found he was being lifted by Lu Hongsheng and his classmates, all celebrating wildly.

[Really now, this is just the semi-finals, the championship has not yet been won.]

Chen Mobai rolled his eyes at his classmates' premature celebration after the semi-finals.

But he was completely drained, and he could only let them lift him..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 127 - 127 Reason_I

[1,375 words]

Chapter 127: Reason_I

At dusk, Chen Mobai woke up from a deep sleep.

He was lying on his bed in his cave dwelling, enjoying the rest he hadn't had in a long time, and mustered the energy to sit up.

Today's two duels, because of Kong Feichen's direct withdrawal in the first round, led to Chen Mobai and Yan Feng going on stage ahead of time.

However, both of them were quick fighters. Their duel lasted less than fifteen minutes, and the winner was decided within four slashes of their swords.

After the magical duel, even though Chen Mobai was more exhausted and Yan Feng could still stand, the latter left the platform. The ultimate victory belonged to the former.

While he was being lifted up by the students of his academy in a wild celebration, Ning Anning smiled and came over to help him adjust his qi and meridians, also asking if he was interested in studying at the Imperial Medical Academy.

Chen Mobai did not know how to respond and passed out due to the fatigue of his body.

When he woke up, it was now.

He wasn't sure who had brought him back to his cave dwelling.

Chen Mobai turned his head and picked up his mobile phone on the edge of his bed, discovering that there were dozens of missed calls and hundreds of unread messages.

He glanced at them, first called his parents back, then sent a group text message to the relatives who saw his match on TV.

He said he would work hard for the upcoming finals, so he wouldn't be able to return their calls.

Finally, Chen Mobai read the text from Qing Nu and naturally dialed her number.

"Hello."

"Thank you for your concern, I'm fine."

The familiar clear voice sounded, and Chen Mobai responded gently.

"Are you free right now?"

Qing Nu suddenly asked, Chen Mobai was a bit confused, but still nodded.

"I am in my own cave dwelling, are you still at the Cinnabarite Institute?"

"Yes, which dormitory building are you in? I'll come to find you."

Chen Mobai put down his phone and sent his location to Qing Nu.

After a while, there was a knock on the door.

Upon opening the door, Qing Nu, disguised with a mask and cap, smiled and waved at him.

"Congratulations on making it to the finals."

"Thank you."

Chen Mobai paused, then asked another question.

"Are you coming in for a while? Or shall we go out for a walk?"

"I think I'll come in and sit down. After all, you're still quite weak."

Chen Mobai did not completely agree with this statement, but sensing the unprecedented emptiness in his Qi Sea, he reluctantly opened the door to let Qing Nu in.

“Here, you haven’t eaten yet, have you? This is the dinner I brought for you.”

As Qing Nu entered, she put two boxes of small buns she carried in her hand on the table inside the cave dwelling.

Chen Mobai was indeed a little hungry and didn’t hesitate to dig in.

“Speak, what are you here for?”

“I was with Little Dust and Little Scenery earlier, trying to persuade Little Scenery to withdraw from the finals.”

“What!”

Chen Mobai, who was enjoying his meal, choked on this sentence and sprayed out.

“What’s going on? I’m looking forward to winning the championship under the watchful eyes of the public, aren’t I?”

Even though he had exhausted the biggest card, the Burning Flame Triple Sword Talisman, Kong Feichen and Yang Jing were both students from a Taoist public high school. They were unlike Yan Feng who was from an old and wealthy family and could not have such an overwhelming item like the Heaven Heart Sword Talisman.

In a normal battle, Chen Mobai felt that he had a 51% chance of defeating Kong Feichen. Against Yang Jing, not taking into account the unknown Forbidden Technique, he should have a 65% chance of winning.

“Your battle with Yan Feng was too fierce. Even if you could recover your spiritual power in three days, you wouldn’t be able to compensate for the loss of your qi, blood, and essence.”

Qing Nu was an alchemist. Medicine and alchemy go hand in hand. She was well-aware of Chen Mobai’s physical condition.

“Even so, I should be able to beat Yang Jing.”

Chen Mobai said calmly, put down his chopsticks, and looked at Qing Nu with a puzzled look.

What was her relationship with Kong Feichen and Yang Jing?

The latter two seemed to call her “sister”?

Even if she was their sister, why could she make them give up the chance to enter the Taoist Academy?

Moreover, the relationship between Kong Feichen and Yang Jing seemed abnormal. Under these circumstances, how could they simply concede defeat because of the latter’s caprice, giving up the opportunity to ascend to heaven? There were too many doubts in his heart.

Chen Mobai did not ask.

He trusted Qing Nu.

So he waited for Qing Nu to reveal it herself.

“We grew up in the same orphanage. I am older than both of them so they call me sister.”

“They were adopted by two cultivator families in Red Sandstone City that could not have children. But we always kept in touch. We three are not actual siblings, but we are closer than actual ones.”

“So, when Yang Jing decided to go to the finals, Kong Feichen agreed because it’s the first time that Yang Jing had a say in something in many years.”

Hearing this, Chen Mobai widened his eyes in disbelief.

“What kind of orphanage could take in two Different Spiritual Root children, and you, a Heavenly Spiritual Root child!”

Qing Nu did not hide anything. It was an orphanage established by the official Taoist sect in Red Sandstone City, located in the eastern part of the city.

Chen Mobai looked it up on the map, and it was indeed there.

“Perhaps it was a coincidence. All three of us have good Spiritual Root Talents.”

As for Qing Nu’s explanation, Chen Mobai could only take it as it was for now.

“Later, the family that adopted Yang Jing, after learning about her Dark Spiritual Root, found a Forbidden Technique for her to cultivate. At the age of 14, this matter was discovered by law enforcement. Her adoptive parents were incarcerated.”

“As Yang Jing was also a victim, and because she had already mastered the Forbidden Technique and could no longer abandon it, the Taoist sect allowed her to return to society after conferring her as a magical cultivator, to go to school and grow up.”

“But Forbidden Techniques are still Forbidden Techniques. To prevent her from being possessed in the future, the law enforcement department of the Taoist sect put an electronic bracelet on her wrist. Apart from monitoring her mental status, it also tracks her location at all times.”

Hearing this, Chen Mobai frowned. He felt that things probably weren't so simple.

“So why did you try to persuade her to forfeit the finals?”

Upon hearing this, Qing Nu lifted her slender and smooth fingers, breaking them one by one to list the reasons.

“Firstly, your strength is too strong. If Little Scenery wants to beat you, she will definitely have to use the Forbidden Technique. But every time she uses her Twofold Divine Technique, it brings her a step closer to death. I don't want her to use it.”

“Secondly, after she started cultivating the Forbidden Technique, the best place for her to go is the Imperial Medical Academy. I and Little Dust hope that she can study medicine, hopefully to find a way to stop cultivating the Forbidden Technique. The reason why I chose the Jumang Daoist Academy is because I want to find a cure for her from medicine. With Little Scenery's current results, as long as she is willing, it's absolutely not a problem to go to the Imperial Medical Academy. There's really no need for her to have a fierce battle with you.”

“Thirdly, which is also the last reason.”

At this point, Qing Nu raised her head and looked straight into Chen Mobai's eyes.

“I hope that you can go to the Academy!”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[1,383 words]

Chapter 128:_1

“I would also like to go, but I am short of points.”

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai couldn't help but shake his head.

Although he could possibly win first place in the Magic Duel, if the four major Daoist Academies didn't want to accept him, they could completely reject him by setting a points threshold.

At this moment, all he could do was to perform to the best of his ability in the Magic Duel.

"Don't worry, with your outstanding performance, the four Daoist Academies would definitely be willing to lower their points threshold to accept you," said Qing Nu.

Her words gave Chen Mobai a slight confidence boost.

"I have done all I can; the rest is up to fate. Even if I can't enter the four Daoist Academies, it's not impossible for me to ascend to become an Immortal if I go to Pure Yang Academy or Primordial Elemental Academy."

The ultimate goal of all cultivators on the planet Earth Element Star is to Ascend to Immortality.

In front of Qing Nu, Chen Mobai allowed himself to express his desires for reaching the pinnacle of Cultivation realm.

"If your goal is to ascend to Immortality, then you should start cultivating the Original Soul Technique."

After hearing this, Qing Nu began giving serious advice to Chen Mobai.

"Oh? Why is that? Isn't it said that of the 84,000 Daoist scriptures in the Immortal Cultivation path, in the end, all lead to the seven Original Soul Cultivation Techniques?"

Chen Mobai found it strange. In his impression, the Cultivation Technique pyramid of the Immortal Path should allow anyone from the base of the pyramid to reach the pinnacle in the end.

"I heard this from my teacher. The Cultivation Techniques in the National Library are based on the seven Original Soul Techniques, but they have essentially become the paths that the talented individuals have carved out for themselves."

"If you want to return to the original path of Ascendancy, after Nascent Soul Formation, you need to spend some time transitioning to an Original Soul Cultivation Technique. If they share the same origin, at most, it would be a waste of a few decades. But if their origins are too different, then you can only carve out your own Path to Immortality or ponder upon the Jade Purity Scripture, which is very difficult."

“But if you are confident in yourself and resolutely practice the Elemental Soul Technique from the beginning, at the very least, you can save several decades to ponder on the Elemental Soul Technique after Nascent Soul Formation.”

After listening to Qing Nu’s words, Chen Mobai carefully thought about it, and indeed, it was as she said.

If he aimed to Ascend from the beginning and solidly laid his foundations with this goal throughout his Qi Refining, Foundation Establishment, Core Formation, and Nascent Soul periods, then indeed he could be more confident during the final step of condensing his Elemental Soul.

If that was the case, then the reason “Pure Yang Scroll” and “Jade Purity Scripture” had been recommended out of the 30 Cultivation Techniques for Chen Mobai by the artificial spiritual being in the National Library was probably because they were aimed at helping him Ascend.

[My Spiritual Root Talents are average, so these two are the most suitable Elemental Soul Techniques for me.]

Chen Mobai suddenly realized.

Of the seven Elemental Soul Techniques in the Immortal path, the other five had extremely strict prerequisites, not even Heavenly Spiritual Roots could necessarily meet.

In theory, the Pure Yang Scroll should also be like this, only those with Pure Yang Daoist bodies could cultivate it. However, after Elder Yuan Yang risked his life to test the technique and succeed in forming the Elemental Soul, he created a post-natal cultivation method for the Pure Yang Daoist body, allowing all living beings to adopt the Pure Yang Daoist body, an achievement of immeasurable merit.

“If you are going to Jumang Dao Academy, you will certainly cultivate the Lasting Spring Cultivation. It’s said that after cultivating it, you will remain forever young. It’s truly a great fit for you girls,” Chen Mobai commented, thinking about Ascendancy, as they were within his cave dwelling.

She removed her mask and hat, exposing her stunningly beautiful face, which time should never erode.

“This may not be feasible. Lasting Spring Cultivation is an Ascendancy Technique that only those with Earth, Water and Wood Heavenly Spiritual Roots can cultivate. I only have a Heavenly Water Spiritual Root. I fear I can only attempt it after Nascent Soul Formation,”

Qing Nu shook her head, revealing a truth that greatly surprised Chen Mobai.

“Earth, Water and Wood Heavenly Spiritual Roots all needed for Cultivation?! Where can we find such a person among Immortal cultivators?”

“None are born with it, but we can cultivate it after birth. The techniques in our sect to promote and purify the Spiritual Root were originally created by those with great power, who wanted to cultivate immensely demanding techniques such as Lasting Spring Cultivation.”

Having heard what Qing Nu said and having thought about his own Spiritual Root Attributes, Chen Mobai was left speechless.

He had thought that since Qing Nu started with Heavenly Spiritual Root, she had already reached the peak at the start. He hadn't expected that even she couldn't cultivate the Lasting Spring Cultivation.

If he wanted to Ascend with his slightly above-average Spiritual Root, he might really be left with the choice to cultivate only “Pure Yang Scroll” or “Jade Purity Scripture”.

Of course, Chen Mobai could also choose to first cultivate a more common technique, such as the Five Elements Cultivation.

This fundamental Immortal Cultivation Technique can be cultivated until the first layer of Nascent Soul Formation.

At that point, he could then switch to “Jade Purity Scripture” and ponder the method of Ascendancy.

But during the 6,800 years of immortal cult legend, only one person has managed to form an Elemental Soul through “Jade Purity Scripture” cultivation, and that person was regarded as the most dazzling figure in the history of Earth Element Star.

Although Chen Mobai was confident in himself, he decided not to challenge this difficulty after all.

He would take the “Pure Yang Scroll” route honestly, since this path has already been paved by Elder Yuan Yang. All the difficulties were a matter of Spirit Stones and resources.

For other Immortal Cultivators, simply cultivating the Pure Yang Body postnatally would consume half of their lifespan, and those who could reach the threshold of Ascendancy could be counted on one hand.

However, for Chen Mobai, he only needs to have the support of Tianhe Realm. He only needs to strive harder and earning the Spirit Stones required for cultivating Pure Yang Body wouldn't be a problem.

With the resources of the Tianhe Realm, he could cultivate the techniques of the Immortal Path.

Maybe then, he really might have a chance to catch a glimpse of the realm of Ascendancy.

Thinking this way, Chen Mobai felt it didn't matter whether he goes to four major Daoist Academies or not.

"I've made my decision!"

Qing Nu, who was getting ready to say her goodbyes and leave, suddenly heard Chen Mobai speaking solemnly. She was a bit confused at first, but she soon reacted and guessed what he meant. Her pretty face turned red instantly, and she asked hesitantly.

"What have you decided?"

"I'm going to Pure Yang Academy."

"Ah!"

Qing Nu looked disappointed.

Chen Mobai was puzzled at her reaction. Was it because he had given up the four major Daoist Academies that she was disappointed?

"I want to ascend to become Immortal, and among the seven major Ascendancy Techniques in the Immortal path, the Pure Yang Scroll is the most suitable for me. As I'm planning to cultivate this technique, whether I go to four Daoist Academies doesn't really matter. After all, none knows the Pure Yang Scroll better than Pure Yang Academy, and it still has the strongest atmosphere since it was established by Elder Yuan Yang himself,"

Hearing Chen Mobai's explanation, Qing Nu's disappointment faded away. However, she said something that made him feel slightly uncomfortable.

"Do you know that Pure Yang Scroll and the Ascendancy Technique of Dance Tool Dao Academy share the same origin!"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chen Mobai honestly didn't know this.

"The Cinnabarite Institute's 'The Union of Differences' and 'Pure Yang Scroll' were passed down by Yun Ya, one of the five founders of the immortal sects," Qing Nu began.

"As the story goes, Yun Ya was actually a Supreme Elder of the Dan Ding Sect, one of the original patriarchs, before coming to Earth. These two cultivation techniques were fundamental to his sect, and he practiced 'The Union of Differences' himself and used it to ascend to become Immortal," she continued.

"The 'Pure Yang Scroll,' due to the difficulty of finding those with the Pure Yang body required for its inheritance, was kept with him for a long time. It wasn't until thousands of years after he started to cultivate at the Immortal Gate that Yuan Yang was able to successfully practice it," she finished.

Qing Nu recounted these facts as if listing cherished family heirlooms, causing Chen Mobai to nod along in continued agreement.

"Where did you hear all this? How come I've never heard it before?" he asked.

"I came across these facts posted by anonymous users on an online forum while I was killing time. I have a deep impression of them because they involve ancient Immortals," she explained.

After hearing this, Chen Mobai couldn't help but marvel at the depth of knowledge among internet users.

"Well, it looks like my first target should be the Dance Tool Daoist Academy," he said.

"Indeed, the Dance Tool Daoist Academy has a low profile; ranked among the bottom four of the immortal gates, but in fact, its foundation is extraordinary. Chixia, one of our local real people in Red Sandstone City, is a graduate of the academy. Our local Cinnabarite and Danxia institutes can be considered its branches," confirmed Qing Nu, nodding in agreement with Chen Mobai's choice.

The two chatted some more before Chen Mobai noticed it was getting dark and went to see Qing Nu off.

"You go ahead, I can wait for my ride alone," she said.

They honored the parting at the school gate. Since the final would take place three days later, Qing Nu decided not to stay at a local hotel for three days, as it would be a waste of money and time.

"I have plenty of time," Chen Mobai reassured, shaking his head. He watched Qing Nu board her vehicle and waved her off before heading back himself.

When he returned to his dwelling-

He decided to visit the national library first. He typed "The Union of Differences" into the search bar!

Immediately, he found hundreds of precise results.

'The Union of Differences,' 'Divisional Chapters of The Union of Differences,' 'Explanation of The Union of Differences,' 'Different Interpretations of The Union of Differences,' 'Solution to The Union of Differences,' 'Chapter Notes of The Union of Differences,' 'Chapter and Verse of The Union of Differences,' 'Miscellaneous Notes on The Union of Differences,'...

Chen Mobai clicked on the one with the most views, 'The Union of Differences.'

Unsurprisingly, it was the authentic script of the Way of God Transformation Technique.

'The Union of Differences: Using Heaven and Earth as the alchemical vessel, Yin and Yang as barriers, water and fire as the transformative mechanism, the Five Elements as aids, and metaphysical essence as the base of the elixir. Man and Heaven mix and blend, attracting the true Yang of Heaven to transform the Yin qi in the human body, ultimately refining Qi to become a God. This is compliant with nature's creation!'

The opening general outline sounded very profound. After comparing it with the Pure Yang Scroll, Chen Mobai realized that both were hyped up quite a bit.

As for what Qing Nu had said about the two techniques originating from the same source, he couldn't see it with his current level of understanding.

But the download points for 'The Union of Differences' were as high as three hundred million, which left Chen Mobai quite surprised.

He wanted to try downloading the initial part that dealt with Qi Cultivation, to see what special nuances it contained.

However, he found out that 'The Union of Differences' was only available in its entirety and not like 'The Pure Yang Scroll' which had individual chapters.

"That doesn't make sense. Does that mean I can only learn the fundamentals of 'The Union of Differences' if I go to the Dance Tool Daoist Academy?" he pondered aloud.

Understanding more and more, Chen Mobai logged out amidst his muttering, opened the other techniques with 'The Union of Differences' in their titles, and glimpsed over the

first couple of pages that could be previewed. It was all so confusing; he couldn't make sense of any of it.

At this moment, Chen Mobai began to question whether he was lacking in comprehension.

However, one of his best attributes was his self-awareness.

If he couldn't understand it, then he wouldn't strain himself by trying to read it.

After all, once he entered the Dance Tool Daoist Academy, the teachers there would surely teach him.

Putting down his phone, Chen Mobai sat cross-legged on the bed to recover the spiritual power he had exhausted while using his Red Flame Three Sword Talisman.

If he were to recover by meditating, it would take an entire day. Being a critical juncture, he couldn't afford to waste time.

He took out a "Resurrection Talisman" and slapped it onto his body.

A Rank-1 superior talisman was indeed extraordinary.

Chen Mobai soon felt his empty Dantian filling up, and his previously weak body gradually regained its strength. On the surface, he looked like he had completely recovered.

However, on examining himself more closely using his Divine Sense, he noticed that his body was still slightly slower in responsiveness than when he was at his pinnacle state.

This was because he used a drop of his essence when activating the Red Flame Three Sword Talisman, which resulted in a temporary drain in his Qi and essence.

But this wasn't a major concern.

During the treatment on the stage, Ning Anning had already provided a prescription, stating that two Blood-boosting Talisman and Qi-boosting Talisman would make a quick recovery.

Cinnabarite Institute was known for its talisman cultivation and was the largest talisman supplier in Red Sandstone City. Nearly all students cultivated talismans unless they were extremely specialized ones.

The next day, Chen Mobai asked Chan Si for help.

Once he heard the request, Chan Si, in no time, used his connections and found seniors who specialized in Blood-boosting and Qi-boosting Talismans to buy the needed two talismans and, along with Shen Juanxiu, personally handed them to Chen Mobai.

After expressing gratitude, Chen Mobai retreated to his cave dwelling to focus on restoring his Qi and blood.

Through a nearly month-long magic duel, his spiritual power had markedly improved. However, compared to his Qi Cultivating Realm, his growth in Divine Sense was truly astonishing.

Perhaps it was because of the happiness and satisfaction he had gained during this period, or maybe it was because his profound foundation made him particularly suited for the “Nourishing Thought Forge God Technique.” But on the eve of the finals, during his quiet meditation, he was actually able to form another green sprout through his contemplation.

Because this progress had no levels to measure against, Chen Mobai couldn’t clearly comprehend his Divine Sense’s current realm.

But he could feel that grasping spiritual power and refining Qi-replenishing Spirit Water was much easier for him now.

Time flew by like a river.

Soon it was the day of the finals.

Chen Mobai and Yang Jing stood on the stage, greeting each other with a nod.

“Begin!”

After the referee teacher left the stage, neither of them made the first move immediately.

“My sister won’t let me use the Twofold Divine Technique. I’m sure I won’t be able to withstand your Purple Flame Talisman if I do,” Yang Jing suddenly said.

Chen Mobai hesitated for a moment after hearing this. He had also done some research on the Twofold Divine Technique, but to his dismay, his main account, Blue Emperor, didn’t have enough access rights, and he couldn’t find any related information.

“Don’t worry, you are Qing Nu’s sister, and we don’t need to fight to the death. How about we just use spells to fight, no talismans, and you don’t use forbidden techniques?” he suggested.

Even though Chen Mobai only had one Red Flame Three Sword Talisman left, he managed to defeat each opponent and advance to the finals, thanks to the perfect combination of spell and various talismans.

Without talismans, his strengths were greatly reduced.

If it were anyone else, a pure spell duel between a seventh stage Qi Cultivator and a mismatched spiritual root ninth stage Qi Cultivator like Yang Jing would undoubtedly be a losing battle.

But when Chen Mobai proposed this, everyone felt he was fair.

“This person is a natural talent in magic duels, swiftly defeating each opponent in under a minute. Overcoming stronger opponents has become his normal state, hence deserving the title ‘Duel Law Victory’,” Chixia, veiled in his red robe, suddenly commented from the audience stand.

Hearing this, the representatives of the four major Daoist Academies felt a slight chill in their hearts..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[1,409 words]

Chapter 130: Persuasion_I

1

The representatives of the four Great Dao Academies fell silent.

No one dared to respond.

“Yiqing, I’ve heard that the enrollment situation at Dance Tool Dao Academy hasn’t been ideal in the recent ten years.”

With no one fueling the conversation, the Red Robed Daoist continued, being an alumnus and currently a listed teacher at Dance Tool Dao Academy.

As his junior, Bian Yiqing could only respond with a bitter smile.

“Indeed, not only in the recent ten years, but if we go back to the past thirty years, the number of new students admitted to our Dance Tool Dao Academy has always been the lowest among the four academies.”¹⁴

“As a teacher of the academy, I am very concerned about this and have been pondering on how to improve the situation.

“Oh, what would be your wise suggestion?”

Playing along quite well, the Red Robed Daoist, satisfied, glanced at Bian

Yiqing and then pointed towards Chen Mobai and Yang Jing on the stage.

“In these two, if Yang Jing wins, her score would be sufficient to enter any of the four Great Dao Academies, do you think she would choose Dance Tool Dao

Academy?”

“She probably wouldn’t.”

Bian Yiqing frowned and shook his head.

The Dark Spirit Root is extremely rare and there are not many cultivation techniques suitable for it, but it just happens to be suited to cultivating one part of “The Six Discipline Sutra”, as well as a secret technique derived from “The Union of Differences”.

But if Yang Jing wins the championship and can freely choose which of the four

Great Dao Academies to enter, ninety percent would choose the Kunpeng

Daoist Institute.

“What if Chen Mobai wins?”

“Didn’t the Daoist already ask him before? He said his first choice is Jumang Daoist Academy, and the second is the Repairing Heaven Institute.

“But he can’t enter either of these two academies. Jumang already has a Heavenly Spiritual Root, and the Repairing Heaven values academic performance the most.”

“What advice does the Daoist have? I’m all ears.

The representatives of the Daoist Academy basically guessed the meaning of the Red Robed Daoist’s words, but no one dared to expose it. As a junior, Bian Yiqing could only respond with a bitter smile.

“Strength lies in numbers. Although the Four Great Dao Academies have profound foundations, the lowest number of new students over the past thirty years would not affect the overall situation of Dance Tool Dao Academy. However, if we could slightly lower the admission criteria and recruit promising students like Chen Mobai, we might even net a Real Path Seed capable of influencing the future state of the immortal door.”

The meaning of the Red Robed Daoist was clear. If Chen Mobai wins, the Dance Tool Dao Academy should lower the admission score slightly to accept this

Magic Duel winner.

“Is... the Daoist going to use his quota to admit him?”

Bian Yiqing asked cautiously. If the Red Robed Daoist were to use this privilege, not only him, but even the dean of Dance Tool Dao Academy would have to agree.

“Not exactly, even though I believe that this kid will undoubtedly become an extraordinary figure in the future, I’m still somewhat reluctant to waste this quota on him.”

The Red Robed Daoist shook his head, Bian Yiqing understood his meaning.

He wanted to get Chen Mobai into Dance Tool Dao Academy while keeping his hands clean.

“I think the Daoist’s words make sense, but I’m afraid that if I set a precedent, it might affect the other cave heavens and blessed lands.”

Bian Yiqing cautiously started.

The four Great Dao Academies have an unspoken agreement. Although the immortal door requires them to be open to all, they still strictly implement high-standard entrance examinations to ensure that all of the students that enter the four academies are exceptionally talented Dao seedlings.

If Bian Yiqing lowers the admission score for Dance Tool Dao Academy in Red Sandstone City, the students from the other cave heavens and blessed lands naturally could also demand their representatives to lower the threshold.

Such a consequence was what Bian Yiqing could not bear.

“Isn’t the immortal Gate requesting you four to lower the threshold this year, so that at least one student from each cave heaven and blessed land is admitted? You could completely push the blame onto the three major halls of the Immortal Gate.”

Bian Yiqing did not dare to accept the words of the Red Robed Daoist, not everyone dared to make the Immortal Gate take the blame.

“Let me ask for instructions.”

In the end, Bian Yiqing was persuaded by the Red Robed Daoist.

Originally, he had decided not to admit Chen Mobai even if he won the championship, but now for this matter, he immediately compiled the admission test situation of Red Sandstone City into a document on the spot and sent it to the current admissions director of Dance Tool Dao Academy.

“I also think that the Daoist’s words make sense. If Brother Bian feels troubled, why not leave this child to us at Kunpeng Daoist Institute?”

Just then, Lan Haitian, who had been listening all along, suddenly spoke. His words shocked everyone.

“You... what do you mean?”

The representative of Repairing Heaven Institute was a little slow to react, wasn’t it you who said it was a good excuse not to recruit a student?

“This kid and I have some destiny. Plus, his talent in Magic Duel is indeed outstanding. With some cultivation, he might become another me.

Lan Haitian’s words were of high praise.

He was hailed as the number one Foundation Establishment person in immortal Gate. Although his probability of achieving Core Formation might not be as high as Yan Qiongzhi, in terms of Magic Duel alone, he was undoubtedly the strongest.

If Chen Mobai could really display his invincible prowess in battle, it would indeed be an exception.

After all, although the Immortal Gate is peaceful, there were wars to open up territories every once in a while. The talented Magic Duelist was absolutely indispensable to protect the students of the academy.

“This...”

The representative of Repairing Heaven Institute hesitated.

Shang Qjng from Jumang Daoist Academy remained calm. She already had a Heavenly Spiritual Root and had no interest in Magic Duel talents.

“Oh, it’s finally starting.”

At this time, the representative of Pure Yang Academy broke the silence.

On the stage, after Chen Mobai and Yang Jing agreed to duel using only spells, the final Magic Duel began.

An Ice Breath spewed out.

Chen Mobai waved his long sleeve, a splash of clear water droplets flew out, then froze into ice needles that covered Yang Jing’s entire body like a shower of flowers, and like a horde of bullets.

Thud thud thud!

A clear sound of rain hitting banana leaves echoed, all the ice needles missed Yang Jing’s body by a hair’s breadth, outlining her figure on the stage behind her.

“Huh?”

Chen Mobai was surprised, he was certain that his Divine Sense had aimed accurately, this kind of human body outline situation should not have occurred.

At this moment, Yang Jing made her move too. Her right hand raised, a wisp of pitch-black smoke rose from her palm, turning into several small black knives, which shot towards Chen Mobai.

Splash!

The Water Elemental Shield reacted and blocked the four black knives.

But at this moment, Chen Mobai’s Divine Sense suddenly fluctuated, a vein emerged on his forehead, and his face changed slightly as he moved to the right.

“Swish!”

A black knife grazed his cheek, leaving a small wound from which blood seeped out.

This was the first time Chen Mobai had been injured since he participated in the Magic Duel.

“Is it an illusion? Or did you manipulate the light?”

Touching the wound on his cheek, Chen Mobai recalled the situation just now, if it were not for his breakthrough in Divine Sense, he might have already lost. However, Yang Jing didn’t reply at all.

She smirked, her right hand clenched, and a puff of black smoke was produced from her palm. It condensed into a pitch-black long sword, nearly two meters long and two fingers wide.

In an instant, she seemed to stretch through half the stage and appeared right in front of Chen Mobai.

“So fast!”

When Chen Mobai noticed, the pitch-black long sword was already at his throat..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

????????????????????? —

Just as Yang Jing’s pitch-black longsword neared Chen Mobai’s neck, a ripple of water spread out and instantly transformed into a massive water wall separating the two.

“Bang!”

The longsword plunged into the water wall, causing an explosive splash!

“All your methods, I’ve seen through them in this seven-round magic duel. Other than your Purple Blaze Sword Aura talisman, I have ways to break everything else.”

The pitch-black longsword spiraled and shattered the water wall, hurtling straight towards Chen Mobai’s chest.

Crack!

But at that moment, the shattered water wall froze into ice spikes under the influence of Ice Breath, blocking all space between the two from all directions. Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

The sound of ice spikes being shattered by the pitch-black longsword resounded throughout the arena. Yang Jing, appearing like a bolt of black lightning, breached all obstructions and attacked Chen Mobai’s right shoulder. Chen Mobai’s divine sense exploded in its entirety, tracking his opponent’s movements, his right hand covered in dark water which rapidly froze into an Ice Claw, catching the pitch-black longsword that was aimed at his shoulder in the nick of time.

However, at this moment, black smoke rose from Yang Jing’s other hand and transformed into a short stick, striking straight at Chen Mobai’s forehead.

The Water Elemental Shield was activated again, blocking the black short stick from Chen Mobai's line of sight.

But at this moment, Chen Mobai's divine sense rippled again, veins bulging in his forehead, as he quickly expanded the range of the Water Elemental Shield to cover his entire upper body.

A massive force hit him in the waist and sent him flying into the air.

What I saw really was different from reality.”

Chen Mobai replayed their brief one-minute encounter in his mind, seeking traces of Yang Jing's cultivation technique.

Firstly, his vision would deviate at critical moments.

Secondly, the black smoke should be a medium similar to Xuan Ice Change, freely shifting in form, possibly a specifically refined “gas.”

Finally, Chen Mobai sensed a greater source of spiritual power within her. Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

At this moment, Yang Jing held her sword again, as the short stick in her hand morphed under her control into four black small daggers, aimed at Chen Mobai's chest.

Her illusions cannot bewilder the divine sense.”

Chen Mobai found some loopholes in Yang Jing's cultivation techniques, but he hadn't reached Foundation Establishment and hence could not leave his body through divine sense.

“Fortunately, my divine sense can accompany spiritual power into controllable spiritual bodies. Let's try this.”

With a thought, Chen Mobai activated the Propulsion Technique, moving erratically.

All the black daggers aimed at him missed.

As expected, despite Yang Jing's ability to confuse his vision, she could only resort to close combat when faced with Chen Mobai's unpredictable movements.

At that moment, Chen Mobai swung his hands and all the dark water under his divine sense control converted into slender spikes of ice that shot out in a large radius.

“It's useless, what you are seeing is not the real me.”

Yang Jing's voice sounded three meters to the left from where Chen Mobai saw her. However, in the blink of an eye, she was already in front of him, wielding her pitch-black longsword.

But just as she was about to strike, her eyes widened in surprise. Her body reacted as if harmed, retreating explosively in the opposite direction.

Just a reminder, the same trick doesn't work on me."

Chen Mobai stood in the same spot, watching Yang Jing clutching her stomach wound with a light laugh.

"You can't possibly see my real body."

Yang Jing, her brow furrowed, pulled out the ice spike that had nearly gone through her abdomen.

"Do you know, the scariest on the battlefield are rookie gunmen because even they don't know where their bullets will end up."

"Just now, even I didn't know where some of those ice spikes were going to end up."

"Lucky strike, I managed to hit you once."

As Chen Mobai spoke, he covered the area on his waist where Yang Jing had struck him with a short stick. Although the Ice Armor had provided some protection, the force still made its way into his body, causing some pain.

"You won't have such luck next time."

Yang Jing raised her head and, all of a sudden, vanished from the dueling platform.

Chen Mobai frowned slightly. The wide-range ice spike attack he had just used was extremely draining on his Spiritual Power. He could only use it two more times at most.

However, luckily, after this probing attack, he had thought of a solution to break the illusions.

"Over here!"

A Water Elemental Shield materialized in front of Chen Mobai's left side, blocking a pitch-black long sword that suddenly pierced out from the void.

Yang Jing widened her eyes in disbelief, yet shortly after, she once again disappeared into the void.

Swish!

Chen Mobai turned his head to the right rear, the Water Elemental Shield moved to this side, blocking the pitch-black long sword yet again.

Boom boom boom boom!

Yang Jmg's silhouette appeared everywhere as if omnipresent, but every time she attacked, Chen Mobai predicted and blocked her attacks beforehand with the Water Elemental Shield.

Drip!

A droplet of sweat slid off Yang Jing's chin, landing on the dueling platform, making a faint noise. To her ears, however, it sounded like thunder.

"So that's how it is!"

Looking up at Chen Mobai's surroundings, she finally noticed droplets of transparent water floating around him within a two-meter range, leaving no dead angle.

Every time she attempted to attack, she had to approach Chen Mobai, but as soon as she came closer, she would touch the water droplets suspended in the air. Chen Mobai, who controlled these droplets, could then detect her moves.

No wonder her clothes felt much wetter.

Danger!

But by the time Yang Jing realized, it was already too late.

An intense chill burst from her body surface, soon followed by a layer of white frost covering her entire body.

Chen Mobai raised his right hand, several dozen water droplets forming an icicle, guided by his Divine Sense, shot towards the now frozen Yang Jing's chest.

"I still have one last strike!"

As the acute pain from her chest hit, in her completely frozen state, Yang Jing's eyes suddenly emitted an eerie glow, meeting Chen Mobai's gaze.

Divine Sense Attack!

Chen Mobai felt a severe headache.

He didn't expect Yang Jing to perform a divine sense attack without reaching the Foundation Establishment stage. However, his diligent practice of the Nourishing Thought Forge God Technique was now coming into play.

As soon as a strand of Yang Jing's divine sense rushed into his sea of consciousness, it was blocked by the two budding leaves of his contemplation.

Chen Mobai staggered slightly but quickly regained his balance.

"Why is his Divine Sense so steady? Could it be that he didn't practice with the Mind Incense?"

It was the last thought that crossed Yang Jing's mind before she passed out due to the backlash of her Divine Sense attack.

Slowly opening his eyes, Chen Mobai looked at the unconscious Yang Jing lying on the dueling platform with furrowed brows.

A worthy opponent!

At that moment, the referee, a teacher, stepped onto the stage. He first checked on the fallen Yang Jing, and then walked up to Chen Mobai, announcing the final result.

Congratulations, you are the champion of the magic duel!"

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Translator: " —

Even though Chen Mobai had predicted that he might come out victorious, truly accomplishing it still gave him an indescribable feeling.

Satisfaction, excitement, happiness...

All of those emotions welled up in him and ultimately took the form of a sense of accomplishment!

"Chen, you're awesome!"

Below the stage, his classmates from the fifth high school gathered around, led by Lu Hongsheng. But this time, Chen Mobai was prepared and didn't let them lift him up.

As his group of friends celebrated, Chen Mobai noticed his school's principal and another middle-aged cultivator, who didn't seem too pleased, approaching the man in the red robe. The other man was likely the principal of Yang Jing's school.

After a while, Principal He Jingshan approached with a wide grin.

"Chen Mobai, you've brought honor to our school this time."

"I just did what I had to do."

"Ha ha, I will hang a banner commemorating your victory in the Magic Duel at the school entrance."

Amidst He Jingshan's laughter, Chen Mobai felt somewhat embarrassed.

It was too showy.

At that moment, he noticed Kong Feichen and Qing Nu approaching the stage.

The latter made eye contact with him and then picked up the unconscious Yang Jing.??????^B

"That's strange."

Ning Anning, who had gone offstage at the end of the Magic Duel, had just finished his diagnosis and was frowning as he withdrew his two fingers from Yan Jing's wrist.

"Are you her family members?"

He hesitated a bit, glancing at Kong Feichen and Qing Nu, unsure of how to proceed.

"Mr. Ning, if she is admitted to the Imperial Medical Academy, can her condition be cured?"

Qing Nu, knowing Yang Jing's condition, nodded and asked the most crucial question.

"It's up to her."

After Ning Anning gave his diagnosis and instructed Qing Nu on dietary restrictions and recovery methods, he turned and walked toward Chen Mobai.

"Are you feeling alright?"

"No significant problems."

Even though Chen Mobai assured him, Ning Anning still took his pulse and checked his wounds, just to be safe.

These are just superficial wounds, rest for a week and you'll be fine." Once Ning Anning had confirmed his diagnosis, Chen Mobai followed He Jingshan to meet the man in the red robe.

"Congratulations."

"Thank you, master."

"As the top student in Red Sandstone City, it would reflect poorly on me if you don't get into one of the four major Daoist Academies. But unfortunately, there's no way for you to get into Jumang or Bu Tian. Would you be willing to change your aspirations for the sake of Kunpeng or Dance Tool, for my sake?" The man in the red robe was very straightforward; after congratulating Chen Mobai on his victory, he gave him a huge surprise.

"Absolutely willing!"

The prospect of getting into any of the four major Daoist Academies had his family's ancestors turning in their graves with excitement, there was no room for Chen Mobai to be picky.

However, he had not anticipated that two of the academies would actually be willing to admit him.

"Very well, then. Would you prefer Kunpeng Daoist Institute, or Dance Tool Dao Academy? Why not hear what the representatives from each Academy have to say first?"

The man in the red robe pointed to Lan Haitian and Bian Yiqing standing beside him and handed over the stage to them.

"You've demonstrated talent in Magic Duels, and the spells you used were primarily water attributed."

"If you were to enter Kunpeng Daoist Institute, you could train in the art of Kun Essence, a supreme technique second only to the Six Imperial Scriptures." "Once you've achieved Qi Cultivation Perfection, we still have some Kun Essence Blood in our institute. Consuming it in conjunction with the Kun Essence Technique could increase your chances of attaining Foundation Establishment by ten percent."

Lan Haitian set out his terms with a smile, which surprised Chen Mobai.

To his mind, being able to enter a Daoist Academy was dignified enough! Did his performance truly stand out, garnering the attention of delegates from all four major Daoist Academies, or did Lan Haitian have other motives?

“In our Dance Tool Dao Academy, we also possess some spiritual objects that aid in Foundation Establishment. But, like the Kun Essence Blood, they need to be exchanged using academic points.”

As soon as Bian Yiqing started speaking, he pointed out what Lan Haitian failed to mention in his proposition. Apparently, the Kun Essence Blood wasn't free, but needed to be exchanged using academic points.

“As for the cultivation techniques, due to my humble realm, I won't give you any guidance. If you join our academy, you can ask the Core Formation professors after school begins.”

After saying this, Bian Yiqing glanced at the man in the red robe, indicating to Chen Mobai that he too was a teacher of Dance Tool Dao Academy.

However, Chen Mobai completely missed the meaning behind his glance. Right now, he was completely immersed in his joy, initially thinking that his score was insufficient and he couldn't get into his desired academy.

But after his victory in the Magic Duel, his performance had impressed the representatives of two academies.

Should he go to Kunpeng Daoist institute or Dance Tool Dao Academy?

If it had been earlier, he would have definitely chosen Kunpeng Daoist institute, given its claim as the best among immortals and its highly-qualified teaching staff.

But after his late-night conversation with Qing Nu, he understood his own pursuit.

“I want to go to Dance Tool Dao Academy!”

Chen Mobai announced his choice without hesitation.

His choice took Bian Yiqing by surprise.

Given a choice between Kunpeng Daoist Institute and Dance Tool Dao Academy, most students would opt for Kunpeng.

He didn't expect Chen Mobai to choose his academy, and that too with such firm conviction and without any hesitation.

“Oh, you won’t reconsider? There’s no hurry; after all, this decision will influence the rest of your life. We can give you a few days to think it over.”

Chen Mobai shook his head at the man in red robe’s suggestion.

He had thoroughly thought this through!

This was his path!

His first choice was Dance Tool Dao Academy, followed by Pure Yang Academy.

“Very well, let’s settle it then.”

Seeing Chen Mobai’s determined gaze, the man in the red robe clapped his hands in joy. He then motioned for He Jingshan to retrieve Chen Mobai’s previous application form and make necessary amendments.

After the application was completed, he handed it over to Bian Yiqing.

” What a pity.”

Lan Haitian sighed regretfully.

“May I ask why you didn’t choose Kunpeng Daoist institute? Was it because of the misunderstanding between us earlier?”

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai shook his head.

Actually, he didn’t have any issues with Lan Haitian, but he obviously couldn’t mention his plan to cultivate the Pure Yang Scroll in public. In the end, he chose a suitable yet hasty reason.

“The reason I was able to cultivate my divine sense is because I listened to a piece by the Bian family, known as the ‘Spring Festival Banquet’. I can be considered as a half-disciple of the Bian family, and naturally, I would choose Dance Tool Dao academy under similar circumstances.”

Hearing Chen Mobai’s explanation, Bian Yiqing was at a loss for a moment.

Then, he looked at Chen Mobai more closely.

Because he had performed all over the thirty-six heavenly caves and seventy-two blessed places with the Jade Phoenix Theater Troupe, he had seen a vast number of audiences, and initially, he didn’t recall Chen Mobai.

But after hearing what Chen Mobai said, his memory of the event was clear as day, thanks to his Core Formation divine sense. After all, in these years, he had only performed once in Red Sandstone City.

“Good boy, respecting the masters and their teachings.”

The man in the red robe nodded satisfactorily after hearing this..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 133 - 133 Green Mountain Village_I

[1,414 words]

Chapter 133: Green Mountain Village_I

After returning home.

Chen Mobai was tightly embraced by the emotionally overwhelmed and tearful

Tang Panchui.

Chen Xinglan was also back home, standing there with her eyes slightly red, watching the mother and son hugging each other.

They initially wanted to go to the scene to cheer him on, but Chen Mobai, citing his potential distraction, asked them and even his aunt and uncle’s family not to come.

“Brother, you’re truly awesome!”

His cousin Wang Xinying shrieked and dashed over, plunging into Chen

Mobai’s arms.

Her family had been there early, watching the whole magic duel on the living room TV.

After Chen Mobai won, they seemed to have celebrated thoroughly, the living room was strewn with all sorts of party decorations.

“Come here, my nephew, let me have a good look at you, I really didn’t expect it!”

Uncle Wang Jianyuan came over, patted Chen Mobai’s head, a look of awe on his face.

“Don’t forget whose son he is.”

Pride was written all over Chen Xinglan’s face, and for once, the typically argumentative Wang Jianyuan didn’t rebut.

“Your uncle will come over tomorrow evening, let’s have a good celebration today.”

The celebration went on for a full three days.

After the family meal, Chen Xinglan and Tang Panchui invited their neighbours and friends over.

After all, getting admitted into one of the four Great Dao Academies was a rare event in Red Sandstone City.

The last one who got admitted was Yu Tianguang in his red robe, who had now reached Core Formation.

Whether Chen Mobai could reach Core Formation after entering the Dance Tool Dao Academy remains to be seen, but Foundation Establishment should not pose any problems.

After all, the Foundation Establishment success rate of students from the four Great Dao Academies is as high as 8070.

After celebrating at home, Chen Mobai was summoned back to school.

Representing the fifth high school, he faced more than a dozen reporters, beneath the banner hanging at the school gate that read, “Warmly Celebrate our student Chen Mobai being accepted into the Dance Tool Dao Academy.” He also posed for photos with He Jingshan and answered numerous questions. Initially, He Jingshan was worried that Chen Mobai, being young, would be overwhelmed facing such a large crowd.

But Chen Mobai surprised him with his mature demeanour, answering reporters’ questions skilfully, neither humble nor arrogant, displaying humility with intense self-confidence.

Representing the school, there were other journalists from dozens of media outlets wanting to interview him.

However, Chen Mobai rejected them all.

He did not lose himself in the limelight, knowing perfectly well that in the world of cultivation, only realm is the reality.

However, his home address was quickly discovered by the infamously keen paparazzi. Although they did not dare to barge in, their daily loitering still frustrated Chen Mobai.

He didn't even dare to go to the Tianhe Realm.

Perhaps there were reporters with the ability to detect his disappearance in the room.

At first, Tang Panchui enjoyed flaunting the fact that her son had been admitted to one of the four Great Dao Academies.

But after a while, she too started to grow annoyed.

Chen Xinglan had already returned to Red Dawn Institution to continue her preparation for Foundation Establishment.

"These guys really don't give people a moment's peace.

After returning home in the evening, Chen Mobai and Tang Panchui found a camera pointed at them across the street while they were having dinner. The latter was understandably annoyed, but there was nothing they could do about these people.

"Mom, how about we go back to the village to stay with grandma and grandpa for some peace and quiet?"

Chen Mobai also didn't want to stay in Red Sandstone City, unable to meet his friends outside anymore.

He could only stay home, cultivate, shop, prepare ink, and draw talismans every day.

Though he had the Qi-replenishing Spirit Water, so his cultivation progress hadn't slackened too much, he hadn't gone back to the Tianhe Realm in a month. He was unsure of the situation regarding the island surrounded by demonic beasts there.

Even though everything was basically settled before he left, this was the place where Chen Mobai planned to make his fortune and collect Spirit Stones. He was just afraid of the unforeseen.

But then he thought, if something unforeseen were to happen, his current cultivation level wouldn't be of much help.

But he couldn't give up now, not after he had finally received an offer from the Divine Wood Sect.

It so happened that every year during the holidays, he would go back to the countryside with Tang Panchui to visit their grandparents. This was a good opportunity for him to lay low in the mountains.

"Alright, I'll ask the boss for time off now."

Tang Panchui had also had enough over the past few days. Both of them were action-takers; once they'd decided, they immediately began packing their bags.

That evening, they left Red Sandstone City.

Before leaving, Chen Mobai asked his uncle, Wang Jianyuan, to help them out. Wang Jianyuan drove them to the bus station, and before the reporters could react, they bought tickets and left.

After the mother and son duo arrived at a suburban stop, a slightly tanned old man who had been waiting for them with a pipe in his mouth was already driving a pickup truck.

As soon as the old man saw Chen Mobai getting off the bus, his eyes lit up and he rushed over to hug him.

"My precious grandson, you've finally arrived!"

"Dad, let's go quickly. I guess there are quite a few people following us." Tang Panchui urged them to leave while stowing their luggage in the back of the pickup truck.

"Once we get to the mountains, let's see who dares to bother you." The old man huffed dismissively, speaking with a dictatorial manner. His name was Tang Lu, he was the village head of Green Mountain Village, he was also Tang Panchui's father, and Chen Mobai learned officialdom from him. After alighting at this stop, they drove in a pickup truck for another three hours before arriving at a beautiful mountain village filled with terraced fields. "Panchui, I heard your son got into Dance Tool Dao Academy."

Tang Panchui had already bragged to Tang Lu, and the latter was not good at keeping secrets. It seemed that the entire Green Mountain Village knew that Chen Mobai had been accepted into one of the Four Daoist Academies. Showboating in public, especially in the place where she grew up, immediately energized Tang Panchui.

“Auntie, long time no see. This matter, well, the bulk of the credit goes to me. If I didn’t take him to the temple on the mountain to pray during the holidays, how could this rascal possibly have such good luck...”

After getting off the bus, Tang Panchui started chatting with an old lady in the village. Soon enough, a group of women got the news and came to see the genius prodigy rumored to be born to Tang Panchui – a fusion of the divine celestial scholars and warriors.

Chen Mobai could only force a smile. Thankfully, Tang Lu called him to carry the luggage, and he quickly slipped away from the circle of women. The women didn’t pursue, choosing instead to surround Tang Panchui, who was loudly bragging about her unique experiences in child-rearing. They looked on with envy.

“Grandma.”

When he arrived at a house in the deepest part of Green Mountain Village, Chen Mobai saw an old woman with silver hair waiting at the door and called out to her.

“Ah, my good grandson, you’ve really made your grandma proud.” The woman hugged Chen Mobai tightly, a proud smile on her face.

That night, the whole family gathered.

In addition to his grandparents, there were also two uncles and aunts.

After two or three days of celebration, Tang Panchui was thoroughly bathed in glory.

“Oh, right, tomorrow we’re going to the temple on the mountain to fulfill our vows, so don’t run around.”

That day, as Chen Mobai was in the courtyard, mixing ink for drawing talismans with his pieced-together ink-making tool purchased online, Tang Panchui, who had just returned from an outing, suddenly spoke.

“Mhm, I know.”

After replying, Chen Mobai glanced at the turtle shell resting on the stone table, which he had been using to press down on the talisman paper..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 134 - 134 Taixu Temple 1

[1,506 words]

Chapter 134: Taixu Temple 1

|

Green Mountain Village is located to the east of the Taixu Mountain Range and has been dependent on fanning since its first inhabitants.

The village lies at the foot of the mountains, with wave-like terraced fields cascading down the slopes.

The terraces give way to a forest of lush trees further uphill.

Passing through that forest and navigating over five more mountains, one comes across a squarely constructed temple.

This temple is known as “Taixu Temple,” situated by the mountain and near the water.

Whenever something comes up, many villagers from all over the Taixu Mountain Range flock here to offer incense.

Chen Mobai had obtained his turtle shell in this temple, and he had always wanted to return to investigate whether there were more hidden secrets behind this fortunate opportunity.

Early in the morning, he and his mother climbed mountains and crossed ridges, bringing tributes to the Taixu Temple.

But they found that white lanterns were hung under the eaves of this temple. “Who has passed away?”

Tang Panchui wiped the sweat from her forehead and said quietly to herself. Her cultivation level was average and crossing five mountains had already left her a bit exhausted.

“I’ll go ask.”

Chen Mobai picked up his bag, calm and composed, and started to knock on the door while his mother took a rest.

Soon, a junior cultivator opened the door.

“Greetings two donors, our firework elder passed away and became immortal last night. These days we are performing a ceremony and are not open for business, we apologize.”

The junior monk showed his regret after listening to them.

“The dead should be respected.”

Chen Mobai nodded, expressing understanding and was about to leave with Tang Panchui and come back another day.

“Since we’ve come all this way, crossing over five mountains, let’s offer some incense.”

Tang Panchui made an casual suggestion.

The junior cultivator hesitated for a moment, and after consulting the abbot, actually let them in.

This Taixu Temple is neither big nor small.

It is square, encircling an open courtyard in the middle.

In the middle of the courtyard is a three-meter-long bronze urn filled with ashes of burned incense.

Directly opposite the entrance is the main hall of the Taixu Temple, inside which is a Taixu True God statue of unknown origin. It is carried by a giant stone turtle. With a jade ruler in its left hand, the Tai Chi Eight Diagrams on its chest and brilliant galaxies on its sleeves, its face is dignified.

Chen Mobai looked at the open right hand of the statue. Originally there was a turtle shell there, but now it was empty.

“Donors, please stop here.”

After guiding them in, the junior monk pointed towards the white lanterns in the rear hall, indicating that it was the place of mourning and they shouldn’t go there.

“Thank you.”

Chen Mobai thanked him, and then donated 1888 Good Deed Points by scanning the QR code at the door with his phone.

He’s quite affluent now.

He had twenty thousand Good Deed Points, converted from Shen Juanxiu's Ling Sha in his card. Also he had thirty thousand Good Deed Points from the bets on Qing Women, but since her card could only transfer 2,000 per day, Chen Mobai told her not to transfer it to him yet.

Recently, he had enough Qi-replenishing Spirit Water for the next three months. Chen Mobai asked Qing Women to use these Good Deed Points to buy medicinal ingredients and auxiliary materials to refine a different type of pill. Because all Spiritual Water pills have an expiration date and the ones just made have better effects when consumed.

As for what pill to refine, Chen Mobai didn't know, so he let Qing Women choose the medicinal materials and practice on her own.

Qing Women considered it and chose the Rank-1 High Quality "Fire Clearing Pill" after weighing the two factors.

When there's enough Qi-replenishing Spirit Water, prioritizing the enhancement of Divine Sense is the best option.

After all, to succeed in Foundation Establishment, you need to excel in psyche, qi, and spirit. Shortcomings in any of these aspects would spell failure. Among these elements, enhancing one's divine sense is the most difficult.

Yet, in Red Sandstone City, there is the advantage of making local use of resources to refine the "Fire Clearing Pill," whose main ingredient is the paulownia flower and fruit of the Jade Wood Tree.

Chen Mobai applauded her choice.

However, among Rank-1 elixirs, this elixir is exceedingly precious. Refining one furnace of this elixir would cost 20,000 Good Deed Points.

While Chen Mobai, who had just accrued a small amount of Good Deed Points, was pained by the cost, he reasoned that the Good Deed Points in Qing Nu's account were all gained from bets. If they could be converted into his power or used to enhance Qing Nu's level of alchemy, it would be well worth it.

Moreover, if they could successfully refine the Fire Clearing Pill, the Immortal Gate's official price for it was 5,000 Good Deed Points per pill.

A furnace could yield up to ten pills. With the spiritual extract provided by

Chen Mobai, Qing Nu could quickly earn back their investment if she successfully refined the pills.

Multitasking.

Chen Mobai was thinking about Qing Nu while his hands were busy finishing lighting the incense. He also placed the offerings he brought from his bag one by one on the table before the idol.

On the other side, the abbot of the temple came out from the back and began to chat with Tang Panchui.

“Is that so? I couldn’t have imagined that among our Taixu Mountain People, a true dragon from the Four Great Daoist Academies could arise.”

Upon hearing from Tang Panchui that Chen Mobai had been admitted to the Dance Tool Dao Academy, the abbot couldn’t help but reveal a shocked expression, also accompanied by a sense of pride.

“We are indeed indebted to the incense here. We came here today to fulfill a vow. But since the temple is busy, we won’t bother you anymore.” Seeing that Chen Mobai had put all the offerings like melons, fruits, and jujubes on the table, and that the incense had been lit, Tang Panchui smiled and said goodbye to the abbot.

“Would it be possible for you to leave a group photo?”

The abbot was an old man with grey hair. He remembered Tang Panchui and Chen Mobai because over the years, there had only been issues with the mother and son during the incense offerings.

He shamelessly asked Chen Mobai to take a photo with him, planning to use it later to promote the Taixu Temple. Chen Mobai didn’t refuse.

After the photo, Chen Mobai hesitated and finally decided not to ask about the turtle shell.

“Both of you, it’s already noon. Please stay and have some vegetarian meals before leaving.”

The abbot looked at the photo on his phone with satisfaction and had a junior cultivator guide the mother and son to have a vegetarian meal. He needed to go to the memorial hall to recite scriptures.

“Thank you, abbot.”

Under the guidance of the junior cultivator, they headed to the eastern side-room, which was the cafeteria.

The three of them chatted while eating.

“Do you know when this Taixu Temple was built?”

“It is said to have a long history. Anyway, when our ancestors settled in the Taixu Mountain Range, this temple was already here.”

“I sense that the spiritual energy in this temple is not bad.”

“Yes, there is a Rank-2 Spirit Vein in the Taixu Mountain Range. Although it has been subdued and collected by the Immortal Gate, if we apply to use it the spiritual energy transferred through the pipe from source to us will have less loss because of the proximity. So even though we only purchased intermediate grade Rank-t spiritual energy, it is actually very close to high-grade Rank-1.” Chen Mobai listened to the junior cultivator’s explanation and measured the spiritual energy value with his phone. After he finished, Chen quietly nodded in agreement.

“Junior brother, the trash collecting Earth Master will be here soon. Quickly pack up Elder Liu Yanpei’s relics. These things cannot be cremated in the temple, let them take it away.”

At this moment, an older cultivator called to the junior from the doorway. The latter immediately put down his chopsticks.

Please continue eating. I will go pack up Elder Liu’s relics.”

“Wait a minute, is the elder who passed away in your temple today named Liu Yanpei?”

Chen Mobai’s eyes widened, and he abruptly stopped the junior cultivator who was about to leave.

“Yes, do you know Elder Liu?”

“It seems that when I was young and came to the temple to burn incense, I saw him. He even gave me a candy to eat.”

Chen Mobai gave an excuse, causing the junior cultivator to look confused.

Elder Liu was a loner and never received worshippers..”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 135 - 135 Liu Yanpei’s Notes_I

[1,385 words]

Chapter 135: Liu Yanpei's Notes_I

|

“But I’ve only been in the temple for three years, perhaps elder Liu used to receive guests before.”

The junior cultivator quickly found an excuse for Chen Mobai’s words, easing the latter’s worries.

“Why don’t I help you clean it up.”

“This ... thank you, benefactor.”

Having help is always welcome.

Chen Mobai watched Tang Panchui eat, and alongside the junior cultivator, they decided to clean up the remains together.

“This Elder Liu, has he always been in your Taixu Temple?”

“Yes, Elder Liu was one of the most senior people in our Taixu Temple. He was regarded as an elder brother by our abbot, but he was a solitary man. Over the years, he has been taking care of the temple’s miscellaneous items, and loves to go to the mountains to collect herbs. Often, he wouldn’t come back for more than ten days.”

As the two of them were talking, they arrived at Liu Yanpei’s room. A simple bed, a table, a wardrobe, a storage cabinet and rows of bookshelves lined up around the room, filled with all kinds of books.

There were books on the history of the Immortal Sect, laws, administrative policies, introductions to the Daoist Academy, and many books on Cultivation Techniques and Spell collections, even the method of Alchemy.

“Elder Liu was also our temple’s doctor. He used to help us with the preparation of herbal medicines for common ailments like headaches and fevers. His treatments were truly effective.”

While the junior cultivator spoke, he unfolded the blankets on the bed and placed them on the floor, then bundled up all the clothes, medicine jars, pots and pans and other items in the room, prepared to pack them all up and dispose of them at the garbage dump for the Earth Masters to collect.

“Do you want to keep these?”

Chen Mobai pointed to the nearly too books on the shelf, thinking that within, there might be some clues as to why this Cultivator from the Five Elements Sect of the Tianhe Realm had come to Di Yuan Star.

“No need, the abbot said to dispose of everything.”

The junior cultivator glanced up while tidying the clothes and seeing that they were books, shook his head immediately.

“In that case, I’ll help to collect these.”

Chen Mobai picked up the mat on the bed, much like the junior cultivator did, and placed it on the floor, then removed each book one by one from the bookshelf.

Using his divine sense to scan each book, he made sure there were no hidden pages or content before placing them on the mat.

After about half an hour of tidying, he had finally finished sorting all the books, finding three to four empty notebooks.

These notebooks were strange, although blank, many pages were folded, as if they were constantly flipped through and written on.

Using his divine sense, he discovered a clue.

These notebooks were written with a special ink that likely only became visible after being washed with a specific solution. Alternatively, using divine sense to observe the handwriting made it appear even clearer.

“What was Elder Liu Yanpei’s cultivation level when he was alive?” “Late-stage Qi Cultivation, I’m not sure which layer specifically, but the abbot once said that among the people in Taixu Temple, Elder Liu had the highest cultivation level.”

Chen Mobai nodded in understanding. The high priest had only reached the sixth layer of Qi Cultivation. Liu Yanpei had used this method to hide his notes, so even if someone accidentally came into the temple, they wouldn’t see what he’d written.

“Just as well, I’ve been making talismans recently and need some notebooks for drafting. Why don’t you give these to me? I’m willing to donate some more Good Deed Points to the temple.”

“Oh, no, you just take them as you need.”

Upon hearing this, the junior cultivator hurriedly shook his head.

They were just a few blank notebooks after all, not worth much.

“Where is your temple’s garbage dump? I’ll use a spell to help you take everything over.”

While speaking, Chen Mobai activated the Propulsion Technique, picked up the bundled up blankets and mat, and under the guidance of the junior cultivator, dumped all of it on an open area to the south outside the temple.

“Thank you, benefactor.”

The junior cultivator was only at the third layer of Qi Cultivation. Without Chen Mobai’s help, he would have needed to make two trips to dispose of everything.

Now that everything was easily taken care of, he wore a satisfied smile. On the way back, Tang Panchui looked disgustedly at the notebooks in Chen Mobai’s hands.

The belongings of the dead are thought to bring bad luck.

Chen Mobai heard, rolled his eyes, and pretended not to hear.

Upon returning to Green Mountain Village, Chen Mobai sat on a recliner in the yard and began to decipher the invisible ink-written diary using his divine sense.

[Received news from a junior disciple, Han Yuan’s ancestor has passed away, and the Wood Vein and Metal Vein clans intend to rebel and split the sect. As a disciple of the Five Elements Sect, I will not allow this to happen.] [On the way, I encountered a senior from the Metal Vein clan. After the fight, although I managed to kill my opponent, I was severely injured. I had to look for a mountaintop with a hint of spiritual energy to recover.]

[The mountain was nameless, but at the spirit vein center of the mountaintop, there was a Taixu Temple. I stepped into it to heal under the statue, but when I woke up, I found myself in an alien continent.]

[According to the sect’s legend, the Tianhe Realm was initially a vast ocean. After the Mother of Water Refines the Void, she created five continents and four seas. I never expected it to be true. I can’t tell whether it is a blessing or a curse for me. Hopefully, the Cultivators on this alien continent are not from

the Devil Sect.]

At this point, Chen Mobai noticed that Liu Yanpei seemed to take a long time before continuing to write in his diary.

And the next content, hastily written, hinted at the tremendous shock Liu Yanpei must have felt when he wrote these lines.

[This place is not the Tianhe Realm, but an alien world called Di Yuan Star. The hundreds of millions of people here all possess a Spiritual Root and are all practicing immortal cultivation. Altogether, there are probably not as many Cultivators as those in the Tianhe realm. A sect called 'Immortal Gate' rules over this world. They even have two True Monarchs, who have achieved Divinity Transformation, and more than ten Nascent Souls. Could this be a celestial world?]

After the above entry, he stopped for quite a while before adding new content.

[I heard that the Immortal Gate sends troops every so often to wage expansion wars. We must not let them know the existence of the Tianhe Realm. Otherwise, Eastern Wilderness, as their entry point, will surely be destroyed by the strongest Five Elements Sect.]

[I don't have an identity certificate, so I can only wander in rural outskirts. I dare not enter the reputed Thirty-Six Celestial Caves and Seventy-Two Blessed Lands. I heard that in these celestial cities, there are Jindan elders.]

Chen Mobai reached this point, which marked the end of a notebook. It described Liu Yanpei's astonishment at the Immortal Gate and his cautious inquiries about the various situations of the Immortal Gate on the outskirts of the city.

Because he was undocumented, he wasn't even able to buy a phone or go online.

After understanding the systems of the Immortal Gate and learning that there were two Jindan True People guarding the nearby Danxia City, he dared not seize it forcibly and had no choice but to retreat to the Taixu Mountain Range. Chen Mobai picked up the second notebook and finally discovered what happened after Liu Yanpei entered the Taixu Temple.

[I heard that there is another Taixu Temple located in the mountains. It has become clear to me that my arrival in this world may be related to this temple and I must find a way to infiltrate it..]

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 136 - 136 Lifetime_I

[1,468 words]

Chapter 136: Lifetime_I

[Resources in this world are extremely scarce, even spirit stones are nonexistent.]

[When I traveled through time, I had a few dozen spirit stones on me. Unfortunately, they were all exhausted in the wilderness as I tried to restore my cultivation level.]

[However, even if I had kept them, I wouldn't dare to use them to exchange for Good Deed Points.]

Upon reading this, Chen Mobai could sense Liu Yanpei's helplessness between the lines.

Being a stranger in a strange land, especially in a highly modernised society like the Xian Sect, where one couldn't even move a step without an ID card nor buy the spiritual energy needed for cultivation.

[I pretended to be an amnesiac mountain man, I faked my age, fainted at the temple's doorway, was kindly taken in by the Master, and started to do odd jobs in the temple.]

[Although the spiritual energy in this temple is meager, at least I can continue my cultivation. I meditated covertly under the statue every night. But even after a year, when I opened my eyes, I was still within the Xian Sect's territory. I searched all over the statue and the entire temple, found nothing mysterious. How can I return home?]

[With my rank of Qi Cultivation 9th level, I am the strongest one in the temple. Simultaneously, I learned even more about the Xian Sect, this superpower, through this magical artifact, the internet.]

[The Xian Sect has many teachings here, and one can even exchange for Divinity Transformation Art. Sadly, I don't have an ID card, so I cannot register for a national library account. However, even if all the Divinity Transformation techniques were presented before me, none would be as important as a single Foundation Building Pill.]

[It's lamentable that I was close to accumulating enough Sect contribution points to exchange for a Foundation Building Pill. I wonder how things are going in the Tianhe Realm, how is the suppression of the rebellion there? Did my junior brothers and sisters survive the rebellion...]

Chen Mobai finished reading the second diary, full of snippets about Liu Yanpei's exploration of the Xian Sect, his life in the temple, and longing for his Sect and hometown, recorded in a patchwork way.

As the diary progressed the handwriting became more and more rushed, with the final page dominated by a single conviction, reading:

[I must establish the Foundation!]

Liu Yanpei had been lurking around in Taixu Temple for ten years and had a thorough understanding of the Xian Sect.

He clearly understood that there were no Foundation Building Pills here, and the three herbs that substituted for the Foundation Building Pill were luxuries he, a rogue cultivator, could not afford or purchase.

Seeing himself grow older by the day, and soon surpassing the age of 60, the peak of his prime, he could hold back no longer.

He decided to risk everything in a desperate fight, and break through the Qi Cultivation Realm without the Foundation Building Pill.

[I confided this to the Master, and he was very supportive, allowing me to go into seclusion in the great hall of the temple where the spiritual energy was most concentrated.]

[I looked at a dozen accounts of successful Foundation Establishment in the Xian Sect, got to the step of Spiritual Power Liquification, but failed at the final step due to my inadequate Divine Sense; my spiritual power raged out of control, my meridians ruptured, and my attempt at Foundation Establishment failed. But in a sense, I also succeeded.]

[My cultivation level fell to the 8th level of Qi Cultivation, but when I woke up,

I suddenly found myself back in the Tianhe Realm.]

Chen Mobai flipped open the third diary. The first line made his eyes widen in anticipation, and he plunged into the text.

[This rich spiritual energy, this run-down little temple, undoubtedly, it's the place I was in before I traveled to the Elemental Star.]

[I couldn't wait to return to the sect, but discovered that I had been expelled from the Five Elements Sect. The charge was fear of warfare and desertion, failing to respond to the sect's call to arms ten years ago. Even my junior brothers and sisters thought I did not want to share the sect's difficulties and considered me a disgrace. They even tried to kill me to purge me from the sect.]

[Originally, I had fallen from the failure of Foundation Establishment and was still injured. Luckily, I had a Rank-2 Spirit Talisman to save my life. Besides, the sect was having a face-off with Divine Wood Sect's Golden Cliff and had no energy to care about an insignificant character like me. I narrowly escaped.]

[I returned to Azure Waves Lake and felt my entire life was in darkness. I wanted to end it all but couldn't muster up the courage.]

[Under the Rank-2 Spirit Vein of Azure Waves Lake, I spent a year recuperating from my injuries and once again broke through to the 9th level of Qi Cultivation.]

[However, after my breakthrough, I found myself back in the Taixu Temple on the Elemental Star.]

[What on earth is going on!?!]

The third diary described Liu Yanpei's sorrow after his failure in Foundation Establishment, his surprise at returning to the Tianhe Realm, his despair upon being expelled from the sect and shunned by friends and family, and his disappointment at once again returning to the Elemental Star.

[I think I understand. Perhaps every time I break through a cultivation level, I'll travel between the two realms. But what is the cause of this behavior?]

[Nevermind, why think about this? After all, I won't be able to make any more breakthroughs. It's ideal that everybody turned their back on me in the Tianhe Realm; I might as well spend the rest of my life in this small temple.]

[At least, the Master and the fellow disciples here never considered me a disgrace.]

What followed was an account of Liu Yanpei's simple yet fulfilling life in the Taixu Temple on the Elemental Star.

He wrote about the aging of the Master, the arrival of the younger disciple, the departure of his brothers and sisters, the expansion and renovation of the temple, and the admission of the next generation.

Just like that, another decade passed.

[The Master has passed away. My brothers and sisters have all returned. After the funeral, the four of us started discussing who would take his place.]

[The eldest brother despised the messiness here and didn't want to stay. The second sister always followed the eldest brother. In the end, only the younger disciple and I remained in the temple. The younger disciple wanted to leave, and I didn't want to be the Master.]

[After much persuasion from me, the younger disciple reluctantly accepted the role of Master of this decrepit temple. Once approved by an official, he received his certificate of appointment.]

Time flew in the diary, and before he knew it, thirty years had passed. Liu Yanpei eventually wrote about something familiar to Chen Mobai.

[Today, a mother and son from Green Mountain Village came. They arrived early in the morning, wishing to offer incense and pray for success in the college entrance exams.]

[When the kid was offering incense, I happened to be sweeping the main hall. I don't know what happened, maybe because I am old, I accidentally bumped into him.]

[He stumbled. The incense in his hand was flung away. His hands flailed aimlessly in his loss of control. He touched the turtle shell held by the right hand of the Taixu statue, slicing open his palm and bleeding profusely.]

[When the junior Master learned the truth from me, he sent me up the mountain to pick herbs for a while as he dealt with the angry woman.]

[When I returned, I learned that the junior Master had compensated the mother and son with the turtle shell. It's odd, even though I'm old, I still have good control over my body. How did I accidentally bump into the kid?]

[Since then, I suddenly felt my condition deteriorating day by day. After calculation, I realized that I'd been living on the Elemental Star for fifty years. As a Qi Practitioner, I should be able to live to 120 under normal circumstances. But considering my countless battles, multiple near-death experiences, and failure in Foundation Establishment in the Tianhe Realm, I'm afraid I won't live past 100.]

[On my deathbed, I suddenly became unwilling to accept my fate. I decided to try Foundation Establishment again during my life's final moments.]

[Even if the success rate is less than 1%, I want to die trying.]

The diary abruptly ends there.

However, Chen Mobai already understood the tumultuous yet vacant life of Liu Yanpei..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chen Mobai put down the notebook in his hand.

His sentiments were far from calm.

After some time, he solemnly stood up, and with closed fists, saluted in the direction of the Taixu Temple, as a gesture done in the Tianhe Realm.

Although Liu Yanpei was a stranger to him, if Chen Mobai would achieve anything in the future, he would not forget this man's kindness.

“Did this turtle shell come from Tianhe Realm? Or was it originally on Di Yuan Star?”

Chen Mobai picked up the turtle shell he had placed above his talisman paper. To anyone's eyes, it appeared to be an ordinary object devoid of any spiritual energy.

Because of this, Liu Yanpei who had spent fifty years beside this treasure didn't realize that it was this very turtle shell responsible for his inter-realm travels.

Chen Mobai couldn't understand it, but one thing he was certain of was that the Taixu Temple was definitely not simple.

Or perhaps, could the Taixu True God statue be the incarnation of a mighty being?

However, learning from the experience of Liu Yanpei, Chen Mobai knew that if a treasure didn't want to reveal itself before you, even if you held onto it for decades, you wouldn't gain the opportunity.

One's own strength is what ultimately matters in the end.

With this thought, Chen Mobai picked up the last notebook of Liu Yanpei.

What was recorded in it was not his journal entries, but his insights about the cultivation of the “Blackwater Cultivation” technique.

Even though Liu Yanpei had purchased many cultivation techniques and laws from the Xiandor markets, he hadn't switched cultivation methods due to his solid foundation, instead always practicing this method of Qi Cultivation from the Five Elements Sect.

After reading it all in one go, Chen Mobai harvested quite a bit from it.

Even though he didn't switch to practicing “Blackwater Cultivation”, he had almost mastered its corresponding spells. He believed that he had accomplished quite a bit, but compared to Liu Yanpei who had been immersed in it his whole life, he had barely scratched the surface.

From Liu Yanpei's insights about the Blackwater system, Chen Mobai harvested greatly.

If he were to fight Yang Jing again, he felt it would be much easier to win.

However, these were not the greatest gains. In this notebook, it also recorded how to set up and break the “Ren Water Thunder Method” prohibition technique.

With this, when returning to the Water Mansion, Chen Mobai would not need to use the Rank-2 Yi Wood Divine Thunder talisman, and could easily open the remaining two side halls.

He just didn’t know what object Liu Yanpei left within.

However, Liu Yanpei would never have thought that, decades later, Chen Mobai would inherit his turtle shell and Water Mansion.

Maybe it was the will of the heavens, he had included the method of breaking the Ren Water Thunder Method prohibition in his notes.

Chen Mobai had a look and saw that it required the use of “Dark Water”. Fortunately, he had some. It was just that the method of breaking the prohibition required practice, which might take a while. Good thing he didn’t have other matters to attend to, so he decided to start practicing.

[It’s time to go back to Tianhe Realm to have a look. If the siege of the demonic beasts has ended, I’ll leave Green Light Island and make a trip back to the Water Mansion.]

Chen Mobai decided to visit Tianhe Realm that night, after contemplating.

After having dinner.

He returned to his room, placed the turtle shell carefully under his pillow, and then took out his phone. After a long time, he clicked on the [Teleportation] function.

The flashing silver light signaled his long-awaited return to the Tianhe Realm after a month.

However, as soon as he returned, Chen Mobai sensed that something was amiss.

The entrance to the tunnel he dug was blocked.

His eyes changed, Chen Mobai readjusted his stance to battle mode, with the Array Flag Needle box in hand, he carefully moved the blocks of wood and clods of earth blocking the entrance bit by bit.

About half an hour later, he finally saw daylight again.

After waiting for some time and making sure it was safe, Chen Mobai poked his head out.

Looking at his surroundings, a drastic change overtook his face.

His wooden hut had collapsed, showing signs of being caught in the aftermath of some battle.

That was probably why the entrance to the tunnel was blocked.

Chen Mobai was even more careful now, after clearing the debris from the entrance, he scurried out to take a look outside.

What awaited was an even more shocking sight.

The wooden houses lining the island were largely collapsed and in ruins. The entire Green Light Island seemed to have been ravaged by a giant monster, the highest peak of the island was missing a huge chunk, as though bitten off.

The once bustling streets were shattered and broken, the remnants and scars of the battle were still evident. He could see many incomplete bodies of demonic beasts, but there were no human bodies.

Reaching a high place, he saw that several of the Array Flag Spirit Trees that should be in sight had been broken, and more, completely uprooted and turned into ash by the "Heavenly Wood Divine Light Formation".

Chen Mobai took out his phone and checked the remaining concentration of spiritual energy on the island, and discovered that it was only at 1 point.

"Just how dreadful was this battle?"

When Chen Mobai was teaming up with Qi Rui, he had heard the latter say that as long as the spirit vein of Green Light Island remained intact, the Heavenly Wood Divine Light Formation could continuously extract the spiritual energy from earth veins to protect the entire island.

But now, it was abundantly clear that the spirit vein of the entire Green Light Island had been depleted in the intense battle.

This act of depleting resources was something that even cultivators of the Tianhe Realm wouldn't resort to unless they were backed into a corner.

After all, the spirit vein on Green Light Island had been cultivated by the Divine Wood Sect for several decades, consuming tens of thousands of Spirit Stones in the process. Unless it was a matter of life and death, they would not resort to these extreme measures.

Chen Mobai used a Guidance Talisman. This talisman could guide him to the place with the most prosperous spiritual energy.

He quietly followed it, arriving at the highest peak of Green Light Island. Looking around, he saw that the place had turned into charred earth.

He arrived at what should have been the place of the last battle, where the teleportation array was located.

Chen Mobai saw more horrific traces of the battle. The ground was strewn with ashes of used talismans, shattered magic artifacts, and empty potion bottles. The ground had turned dark red but there wasn't a single body.

Approaching the collapsed teleportation array temple, blood had seeped out staining half of the mountain red.

Grinding his teeth, Chen Mobai turned around and headed towards the west bank where his team had been posted.

The Array Flag Spirit Tree had been broken, lost all its spiritual energy, and was lying dried up on the cliff.

The signs of battle were also visible here. And it was here that Chen Mobai found the reason why there were no bodies.

In the distant waters, dozens of Black Plague Birds with red eyes were floating on the water, feasting on the bodies of the cultivators.

It seemed that after Green Light Island was breached, the demonic beasts swarmed in and treated the bodies of the cultivators as food.

Who knows how many people managed to escape through the teleportation array?

Were there any cultivators who had survived elsewhere on the island?

Were the members of his team still alive?

As these thoughts ran through his mind, Chen Mobai squatted down on the cliff, careful not to draw the attention of the group of Black Plague Birds.

He didn't dare stay here too long. Using the Cleaning Technique, he removed all scents from his body, returned to his hand-dug hut via the original path, and after covering it up, he returned to Di Yuan Star with a heavy heart..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 138: Switching to the 'Pure Yang

[1,465 words]

Chapter 138: Switching to the 'Pure Yang

Scroll' _I

Chen Mobai was anxious about the safety of Qi Rui and the others in his heart, but unfortunately, communication in the Tianhe Realm was inconvenient, nothing like the Di Yuan star where he could just make a phone call to ask about them.

However, his worry was useless, and all he could do was continue to strengthen himself.

After consuming a dose of Qi-replenishing Spirit Water, he continued to refine his Spiritual Energy through the Five Elements Cultivation technique. A night passed, and with the growth of his spiritual power, Chen Mobai started contemplating about switching his cultivation to the "Pure Yang Scroll".

The cultivation of the Pure Yang Daoist Body should ideally start as early as possible.

Luckily, he had ten Spirit Stones, which he could use to try cultivating the Body of One Yang.

But Chen Mobai didn't dare frivolously proceed with changing his cultivation technique on his own; it would be better to have guidance from an experienced teacher.

pulling out his phone, he looked at his contact list.

The two with the highest cultivation level were Lan Haitian from the Kunpeng Daoist Institute and Bian Yiqing from the Dance Tool Dao Academy.

However, he didn't dare to call the former and could only contact Bian Yiqing, whom he had just added as a friend after their magic duel.

"Teacher Bian, I plan to switch my cultivation to..."

After composing a long text about his situation and sending it, Chen MoBai waited for a response.

A few minutes later, a message came back from Bian Yiqing.

“I practice the ‘Dream-shattering Song’, which can’t provide any reference for you, but I can help you ask around.”

Chen Mobai replied with a thankful expression, then continued making talisman, while waiting for a reply.

He took out a stack of prepared, long strips of talisman paper, picked up the green bamboo pen given by Shen Juanxiu, dipped it in the simplest talisman ink he made, and started drawing talisman.

Naturally, what he was drawing was the basic talisman that the Divine Wood Sect used to recruit Loose Cultivators, the Consciousness Talisman.

When he set down the first stroke, he felt good.

However, when he proceeded with the second stroke, he felt something wasn’t right. But he could only grit his teeth and continue.

After finishing, the talisman paper didn’t show any spiritual energy.

With a hopeful heart, Chen Mobai picked it up and tried to activate it by injecting spiritual power.

There was a “poof” sound.

A puff of green smoke rose, and the talisman paper burned by itself without wind, turning into ashes.

He had failed!

Failure on the first try was normal.

Chen Mobai thought so, his mood unaffected. He picked up the pen and ink again and began drawing on the second talisman paper...

After failing repeatedly twelve times and used up all the talisman paper, Chen Mobai’s hand started trembling slightly.

His confidence, which he had slowly built up from being number one in the magic duel, was slightly shaken.

Before drawing the talisman, he had gone over the process several times and clearly understood the order of strokes and writing. He thought that for such a basic Rank-1 lower-grade talisman, he should succeed at least once after trying a dozen times.

But unexpectedly, he kept failing.

Just as he was about to pick up another stack of talisman paper and aim to overcome this challenge through perseverance, his phone rang.

Bian Yiqing had actually personally called him.

“You should go to the Cinnabarite Institute and look for a true person in red robes.”

“Is the true person going to personally give me guidance?”

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai excitedly asked.

“In my Dance Instruments Dao Academy, there is only one Junior Yang and he is in Core Formation who cultivates the Pure Yang Scroll. But he has been in seclusion for ten years now. Fortunately, the one in red robes is his junior. I mentioned your situation to him, he has a good impression of you, and he is willing to take out some time to guide you.”

“Thank you, Teacher Bian.”

Chen Mobai was well aware that if it was himself who asked for guidance from the one in red robes, it would be impossible to even meet him.

Definitely, Bian Yiqing reported Chen Mobai’s situation to the Daoist Academy, and then the Daoist Academy relayed the information to the one in red robes, giving him this opportunity.

“Don’t mention it, just focus on cultivating your skills.”

After the polite conversation, Bian Yiqing hung up the phone.

He had left Red Sandstone City soon after the magic duel ended.

Bian Yiqing had delayed a lot of time for the school entrance exam. His two apprentices from the Jade Phoenix Theater Troupe had already toured two fairy cities and blessed lands after Red Sandstone City.

However, now when Chen Mobai met Meng Huang and Jiang Yuyuan again, he had to call them his senior brother and sister.

Although he was a bit reluctant to leave this peaceful countryside life, Chen MoBai eventually had to leave for his own path of cultivation.

The next day, Chen Mobai bid farewell to his grandparents.

Although the two old people were reluctant to let him go, they knew that the child's future wasn't here.

Tang Panchui however, seemed a bit unresolved. During this time, she was the most popular woman in the village and many people sought her advice on cultivating their children to success.

For the first time, she tasted what it was like to return home in glory. Although it was a halo from her son, she still enjoyed it a lot.

On the day of departure, the two old people packed a large bag of mountain treasures and fruits for Chen Mobai.

On the long journey to Red Sandstone City, Chen Mobai got off the bus outside the city. He needed to transfer to another bus to go to the Cinnabarite Institute.

He also told Tang Panchui about it, who was surprised to hear that her son was going to be taught by an extraordinary Gold Core cultivator, and urged him to hurry up and not keep the extraordinary cultivator waiting.

When he arrived at the entrance of the Cinnabarite Institute, a familiar person was already waiting for him.

"Hello, Teacher Chan."

"Get on."

Chan Si was riding a bicycle and patted the back seat.

Chen Mobai hesitated for a moment but eventually got on the back seat of the bicycle in front of many surprised gazes at the school gate. He was then brought into the campus by Chan Si.

"Here we are."

In the grand office of the Cinnabarite Institute, a real man in red robes was sitting on the sofa, sipping tea, and greeted Chen Mobai as he walked in.

"Greetings, True Man."

"Hmm, I heard you want to switch to cultivating the 'Pure Yang Scroll'?"

"Yes, I believe everyone should have a dream, and my dream is to Ascend to become Immortals."

“That’s not right, that was your opponent’s dream last time, why does your dream change every day?”

“Didn’t my dream of going to the Jumang Daoist Institute with my friends already fail? Besides, becoming the head of the immortal doors and Ascending to become Immortals are not contradictory. Rather, they complement each other. If I become an immortal, being the head of the immortal doors is as easy as I like.”

“You have a point.”

After hearing Chen Mobai’s words, the man in red robes nodded.

Then he asked Chen Mobai about his understanding of the “Pure Yang Scroll”.

After all, there were thousands upon thousands of cultivators in the immortal doors, and after joining the Daoist Academy, many students were blinded by the name of the Way of God Transformation, and despite their mismatched spiritual root aptitude, they insisted on cultivating it. However, they didn’t even manage to achieve the basic steps, and thus wasted the best years of their lives.

Conversely, thanks to Yuan Yang’s trailblazing, at least everyone could start with the “Pure Yang Scroll”.

Chen MoBai answered every question and saw no need to hide anything in the presence of an extraordinary cultivator. He fully disclosed his spiritual root aptitude and the reasons why he wanted to switch to cultivating the Pure Yang Scroll.

“Although your chance of Ascending to become Immortals is less than one in ten thousand, since you have decided, I won’t bother to discourage you. Moreover, given your spiritual root aptitude, if you want to attain Foundation Establishment or Core Formation, cultivating the Pure Yang Daoist Body might be the best path.”

The man in red robes’ words left Chen Mobai speechless—his spiritual root was indeed lacking..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 139 - 139 Foundation Establishment

[1,391 words]

Chapter 139: Foundation Establishment

Treasure Deduction

“Switching to ‘Pure Yang Scroll’ requires half a year. Speak to your family about it, you will likely stay here till you report to Dance Tool Dao Academy.”

“Yes, Master.”

Chen Mobai was a bit excited. After all, this was a Golden Core Cultivator’s personal guidance, and it would last for half a year.

In all of Red Sandstone City, who would get such treatment?

It was probably because he impressed Master Red Robe during the Magic Duel and his choice of Dance Tool Dao Academy, otherwise, Master Red Robe probably wouldn’t even bother, not even for Qing Nu.

However, he soon realized that he was overthinking it.

Master Red Robe only guided him for three days initially. After Chen Mobai completed his first thread of Five Elements Spirit Power transformation, the master disappeared.

“The Headmaster is very busy. But he did say if you encounter any difficulties, you can directly message him. He will respond if he thinks it’s necessary.”

In the school canteen, Chen Mobai was treating Chansi to a meal, who spoke while eating.

“It’s such a pity. I thought I would receive guidance from Master Red Robe for half a year.”

Chen Mobai looked regretful.

“You should be thankful. We’ve been students for six years, and only took four lessons from the headmaster in total, probably less than a day.”

Returning with some desserts, Shen Juanxiu heard Chen Mobai’s words and responded with a certain sour envy,

“By the way, my admission letter has arrived. I can register as an official member of Building Foundation Treasure.”

Chen Mobai quickly changed the subject, reaching for his phone.

“Really? Quick, quick, import my personal panel.”

Shen Juanxiu was indeed distracted by Chen Mobai’s words.

Chen Mobai had downloaded the Building Foundation Treasure app long ago, but he was always a regular member.

To apply for Super Brain Computing Power and predict the success rate of foundation building, one has to be an official member.

Aside from developers or Core Formation level cultivators’ invitation codes, official membership could also be activated with a student ID from the four big Daoist Institutes or ten major academies.

Chen Mobai’s admission letter was electronic and sent directly to his phone by the official account of Dance Tool Dao Academy. Opening it caused a classic green background to pop up with black characters and a cute unfolding bamboo slip animation.

Then appeared his photo and the content of his admission to the Academy, followed by his student ID number at the end.

Chen Mobai copied it and entered it into the Building Foundation Treasure activation sequence.

After a quick refresh, his profile picture was now framed with red.

“This red frame symbolizes the Dance Tool Dao Academy. A gold frame means it was activated by a Golden Core cultivator’s invitation...”

Shen Juanxiu had thoroughly researched the Building Foundation Treasure App and excitedly guided Chen Mobai to import his personal panel.

Her practice was the Golden Ring Skill, and although her cultivation had dropped to Qi Cultivation level 8 due to a failed Foundation Establishment, she hadn’t yet recovered. Nevertheless, she filled in Qi Cultivation level 9 perfection on Chen Mobai’s personal panel information.

Then they clicked ‘next’, which prompted a new interface.

[Please select supplementary spiritual items for Foundation Establishment]

“Choose all three Foundation Establishment treasures. Although I don’t have them yet, I will surely have them before I build my foundation.”

Shen Juanxiu spoke with confidence when she said this.

Chen Mobai nodded and selected Vein Protection Pill, Spirit Ascension Powder, and Solidifying Qi Liquid.

“Also, add Kun Essence Blood and Profound Fire Spirit Liquid.”

Chen Mobai was astounded to hear this. He hadn’t anticipated Shen Juanxiu would have a connection to acquire these things.

The Profound Fire Spirit Liquid was an item used by the Dance Tool Dao Academy to assist in Foundation Establishment. Consuming it expands and nurtures the meridians, increasing the odds of successful Foundation Establishment.

“I actually don’t have them, but the Building Foundation Treasure app gives us this one chance. I want to fill in every item that can raise my foundation building success rate to see how high my success rate can be.”

When Shen Juanxiu said those words, she seemed slightly less confident probably because she had failed in Foundation Establishment once.

By using Building Foundation Treasure, she intended to boost her confidence.

Chen Mobai nodded and manually filled in these two spiritual objects.

Then move on to the next step.

[Which attempt at Foundation Establishment is this?]

Eh, why is there such an option?

Chen Mobai and the two women looked at each other. After Shen Juanxiu nodded, they chose [Second Time],

Next step.

[Which step did the first Foundation Establishment reach? One: Change Tendons and Wash Marrow; Two: Condensing Qi into Liquid; Three: Divine Consciousness Leaving Body]

Shen Juanxiu hesitatingly chose the first. She couldn’t lie about this, lest it affect the accuracy of the supercomputer’s extrapolation.

Continue to the next step.

[What rank is the Spirit Vein used for Foundation Establishment?]

[Rank-3, Intermediate-grade.]

Shen Juanxiu is wealthy, so this is the highest grade spirit vein that Cinnabarite Institute can provide for its students.

[Please confirm whether all the information above is correct?]

Finally, at the last step, Chen Mobai placed his mobile phone on the dining table and let Shen Juanxiu check everything again one last time. After confirming that there were no issues, he took a deep breath and clicked [Confirm],

Then suddenly, a red popup window appeared!

[The user 'If I Were the Blue Emperor in the Future' backend data does not match the character on the data panel, do you want to continue with the extrapolation? After this time, you need to wait for two years before you can queue up to use this software again.]

Shen Juanxiu immediately looked nervously at Chen Mobai, who was taken aback, not expecting this software to also have backend validation.

However, he had already accepted the payment, and the green bamboo pen was also used several times, so there was absolutely no reason to go back on his word.

[Yes]!

He extended his finger and clicked the button.

Shen Juanxiu breathed a sigh of relief, then looked even more nervously at the rotating animation on the Foundation Treasure screen.

About two minutes later, a huge percentage number appeared before their eyes.

[Foundation Establishment Success Rate: 39%!]

Seeing this, Chen Mobai couldn't help but frown.

Despite applying so many conditions, the success rate was still less than fifty percent.

He felt a little awkward, but noticed that Shen Juanxiu looked ecstatic, as if she was extremely happy with this number.

“Professor Chen, does this success rate of 39% looks pretty good to you?”

Chen Mobai asked, somewhat confused.

“Without using any Foundation Building spiritual objects, the success rate of Foundation Establishment at the 9th level of Qi Cultivation is one in a hundred, which is 1%. You can imagine how high a success rate of 39% is.”

Shen Juanxiu guided Chen Mobai to click on the detailed calculation of the Foundation Treasure.

[A complete set of the Three Great Foundation Treasures increases the success rate of Foundation Establishment by 10%]

[A bottle of Kun Essence Blood, its efficacy overlaps with the Three Great Foundation Treasures, the success rate of Foundation Establishment increases by 6%]

[A portion of Profound Fire Spiritual Liquid, its efficacy overlaps with the Vein Protection Pill, and conflicts with the user's Gold Ring Cultivation, increases the success rate of Foundation Establishment by 3%]

[At the perfect stage of the 9th level of Qi Cultivation, the Change Tendons and Wash Marrow step has already been completed in the first attempt, increases the success rate of Foundation Establishment by 12%]

[Rank-3, Intermediate-grade Spirit Vein, increases the success rate of Foundation Establishment by 8%]

After reading this, Shen Juanxiu breathed a sigh of relief, but her face showed some struggle.

Among these, she couldn't get “Kun Essence Blood” and “Profound Fire Spirit Liquid”. In other words, her actual success rate for Foundation Establishment was only 30%.

But even so, she was already very satisfied.

Meanwhile, Chen Mobai was thinking about the Foundation Building Pill from the Tianhe Realm.

It seems that a single Foundation Building Pill can offer a success rate of 30% for Foundation Establishment!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

“Thank you for giving me this opportunity for inference.”

Shen Jianxiu repeatedly expressed her gratitude. After getting the result of the Foundation Establishment treasure, she could finally calm her worries.

“Not at all, I also got what I wanted.”

Chen Mobai shook his head. Perhaps to others, the opportunity to infer a Foundation Establishment treasure was invaluable, but to him, it was just a matter of delegation.

After chatting for a while, they parted ways.

Lately, Chen Mobai was busy transforming his Five Elements Cultivation spiritual power. Usually, he stayed in isolation within the cave dwelling he had rented during his previous magic duel. He had re-leased it for another six months.

The ‘Pure Yang Scroll,’ indeed one of the seven Divinity Transformation cultivation techniques of the immortal world, produced a much purer spiritual power than the Five Elements Cultivation, and its operation routes were also more complicated.

It was during this time that Chen Mobai realized that changing cultivation techniques was even more challenging than rebuilding them from scratch.

If you were to start anew, you could calmly transition to a new method after dissipating your spiritual powers.

However, transforming the spiritual power cultivated by one technique into another involved harnessing much more effort and a firmer understanding of the respective techniques, compared to re-cultivating them.

If it weren’t for the crimson-robed real-person supervising him and teaching him how to accomplish the transformation of the first wisp of spiritual power, Chen Mobai would probably have burnt up months with his talent and comprehension. Moreover, he could possibly face irreversible problems due to a distorted understanding of the techniques.

After completing the first transformation of the ‘Pure Yang Scroll’ spiritual power, Chen Mobai overcame the most challenging beginning. The rest was only a test of patience.

Thanks to the Immortal School allowing all students to cultivate the Five Elements Cultivation, which had balanced and neutral spiritual power, it could be transitioned into any other technique without obstructions. Otherwise, Chen Mobai could only restart his cultivation or continue with Five Elements Cultivation as his only path if he wished to cultivate the ‘Pure Yang Scroll.’

But if that were the case, Chen Mobai would definitely walk this path to the end and exclusively cultivate Five Elements Cultivation.

Worse comes to worst, he would follow in the footsteps of Qing Ping and come out victorious through superior realms.

One night, after completing the spiritual power transformation, Chen Mobai, equipped with a newly purchased batch of talismans, once again transported himself to the Tianhe Realm using the Turtle Treasure.

Only after using the Spirit Seeking Talisman to ensure there were no demonic beasts nearby did Chen Mobai cautiously lift the lid of the cave opening.

Upon stepping out, he sighed at the sight of the still and silent Green Light Island under the starry sky.

Unsure if the Black Plague Birds would come to forage at night, Chen Mobai carefully produced three talismans and placed them on himself. They concealed his aura, hid his body, and allowed him to float.

Last time, he only visited two places – the Green Light Island center and the spot where his old team had guarded a Spirit Tree.

Despite the large scale of Green Light Island and the havoc wreaked by demonic beasts, there must be some fortunate survivors, he thought.

Chen Mobai wanted to know what exactly had transpired.

Hovering, he set off from an abandoned wooden hut like a floating cloud, heading first for the Green Light Island center, which housed the Divine Wood Sect's Teleportation Array.

All along the way, countless broken and shattered magic artifacts lay scattered.

Without a storage bag, it was a pity that all these items couldn't be transported back to Earth. Even if he sold them to the Earth Masters who recycled scrap, it would still amount to a considerable number of Good Deed Points.

If he had the right connections with Artifact Refiners, these broken artifacts could indeed be melted down and reprocessed.

Over the past century, prices for all raw materials in the Immortal World, whether precious metals or gemstones, had skyrocketed.

However, the origin of these broken artifacts seemed suspicious, and to avoid exposure, Chen Mobai abandoned the idea of collecting scraps.

Reluctantly, he traveled all the way from the ruined marketplace at the bottom of the island to the teleportation hall at the top, picking and choosing, gathering, and discarding. But all the artifacts were utterly ruined, devoid of spiritual light.

Just as he was about to give up and head towards the hall, a piece of red string caked with mud in a crevice between Qing Shi stones caught his attention.

He reached his hand out, pinching the end of the string and tugged lightly.

Ding Ling Ling!

The crisp and pleasant sound of the bell calmed Chen Mobai's anxious heart.

A faint, creamy-white jade-like luster caught his eye.

It was a pair of exquisite bells made of white jade, strung together on a red thread writhed into multiple strands.

Chen Mobai immediately played a Quiet Talisman, fearing the bell's sound might draw the attention of the Black Plague Bird, while also hiding in a secluded spot.

Although this was the center of the island, far away from the reefs where the demonic beasts resided, the bell's sound absolutely couldn't reach there.

However, it was better to be save rather than sorry. These Black Plague Birds inherently controlled swift winds, what if the vibrations from the bell's sound was captured by some creature out of the ordinary?

Thinking of this, the always cautious Chen Mobai didn't hesitate anymore.

He returned the way he came, back in his burrow, and hit the [Return to City] button.

There was a flicker of silver light.

Holding the white jade bell in his hand, Chen Mobai had returned to his cave dwelling within the Cinnabarite Institute.

He used the Cleaning Technique, and instantly the bell stained with mud regained its luster, shiny and transparent.

The red thread stringing it was especially vibrant under the contrast of the white jade color, as red as if it was on fire.

As a boy, Chen Mobai couldn't help but fondle this exquisite magic artifact.

He lightly shook it, and the two bells instantly emitted clear, pleasing, and suppressively annoying sounds, making him extremely uncomfortable.

“It seems that the two bells serve different purposes. One should soothe the mind, and the other might cause irritation.”

Chen Mobai didn't dare to infuse spiritual power into them for a test. What if the power of this magic artifact surpassed his imagination and left his senses damaged?

He had to find a professional.

He took out his phone, took a dozen photos from all angles of the jade bells, and sent them to Wu Wan.

The next day.

Wu Wan showed up at the Cinnabarite Institute in person.

“Master Wu, why did you come here personally?”

Chen Mobai was very surprised when he opened the door to see him.

“Now that Brother Chen is a disciple of the Dance Tool Dao Academy, your status is unlike the past. It's my honor that you'd think of me. I couldn't possibly keep you waiting.”

The way Wu Wan carried himself now was completely different, which made Chen Mobai feel a bit uncomfortable.

“Please, let's keep things as they were before. You make me uncomfortable like this.”

Chen Mobai immediately welcomed Wu Wan in, took the white jade bells from beside his pillow, and casually passed them across the table to him.

“Body like white grease, radiance within blue.”

Wu Wan first visually inspected it, gave his evaluation of the jade's color and luster, then geared gloves to finally dare take it and observe closely.

After a while, he exclaimed and gave another four-word comment.

“White, transparent, fine, moist.”

Seeing Wu Wan's unprecedented expression, Chen Mobai knew this magic artifact might be extraordinary. He must've hit the jackpot.

“Master Wu, how do you grade the quality of these bells, to what level can you appraise?”

Now that he was rich, Chen Mobai naturally hoped Wu Wan could thoroughly appraise these bells, preferably reverse engineer the refining and usage methods, so he can truly master them.

“If I’m not wrong, this magic artifact’s raw material should be Rank-2 ‘Flowing Water Jade’, but the refiner’s skills were subpar, only reaching high-quality Rank-1. What a waste..”

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 141 - 141 Symbols Complete_I

[1,408 words]

Chapter 141: Symbols Complete_I

“I am a registered Rank-1 Treasure Appraiser in the world of cultivation after all. Although this white jade bell is a bit unconventional, as long as it is within the Rank-1 range, completing the third level of appraisal should not be a problem.”

Wu Wan confidently spoke up, seeing him not asking about the history of this Magic Artifact, Chen Mobai breathed a sigh of relief.

“However, the price may be a little expensive.”

Speaking of this, Wu Wan seemed afraid that Chen Mobai would misunderstand, and immediately explained.

“Because it involves a Magic Artifact related to sound, I have to research some material, and perhaps consult a senior in the industry. I will definitely need to give a little token of appreciation. But don’t worry, Chen, it won’t exceed 8000 Good Deed Points.”

Speaking of sound, Chen Mobai thought of Bian Yiqing, a master in this field. However, he definitely wouldn’t dare to have this Magic Artifact evaluated by Bian Yiqing.

Wu Wan has been cooperative for many times, even though at first his impression wasn't ideal, at least in the later times, Chen Mobai was pretty satisfied.

But the appraisal fee of 8000 Good Deed Points still made him feel a little expensive, even though Chen Mobai now had more than a hundred thousand Good Deed Points in his account.

But thinking about it as spending 8000 Good Deed Points to buy this top-quality Rank-1 bell Magic Artifact, he felt much better.

“As long as Master Wu can complete the third level of appraisal, we'll proceed with your pricing.”

“Alright, let's sign a standard contract first.”

The third level of appraisal, which involves backtracking the process of offering sacrifices and usage, can't be completed in a short time.

Wu Wan needed to take the white jade bell back, he might also need to use some special equipment.

The cultivation world has standard contracts to handle such situations, to prevent Treasure Appraisers from being greedy when they see precious Magic Artifacts, either disappearing after taking it away or forging a replica to replace it.

Chen Mobai was sure that Wu Wan would not do such a thing, not because he knew his character well, but because once such an incident occurred, a Treasure Appraiser's registration certificate would be directly revoked.

Although the white jade bell might be valuable, it definitely could not compare to the Rank-i Treasure Appraiser certificate that Wu Wan had worked so hard to obtain.

Even if his gold shop went bankrupt, with this certificate, Wu Wan would be in demand by numerous Artifact Refining shops if he decided to work, easily earning ten thousand Good Deed Points a month.

After both of them signed the contract, Wu Wan stamped his Professional Seal on it, attached a photo of the Magic Artifact, and then uploaded the standard contract to the network of the cultivation world for backup.

“A maximum of ten days.”

After receiving the deposit paid by Chen Mobai, Wu Wan patted his chest to assure him.

“By the way, Chen, are you free at noon? I have invited Luan Jingsheng for lunch, why don't you join us?”

Luan Jingsheng was the Cinnabarite Institute student who sold the Five Phases Umbrella to Chen Mobai last time. He was also a customer of Wu Wan. Wu Wan received a good percentage from that business deal. Since he was here, it was natural for him to maintain their relationship.

“Sounds good, I have some questions about talismans that I want to ask a master.”

Chen Mobai initially wanted to decline, but he remembered his recent experience of constantly failing in drawing talismans. He thought that he shouldn't just blindly rush ahead in his learning.

He had also asked Chan Si and Shen Juanxiu, but the former focused all his energy on formations, and the latter was only thinking about Foundation Establishment. Although she knew a bit about talismans, she couldn't provide much help to Chen Mobai.

The former student council president of the Cinnabarite Institute was a master in drawing talismans, but Chen Mobai was not familiar with him at all. Chan Si wanted to introduce them, but the former is a reclusive cultivator. Since the entrance examination ended, he hadn't left his Cave Dwelling.

Since Luan Jingsheng could refine a talismanic artifact like the Five Phases Umbrella, it indicated that his expertise in talismans should not be low.

Chen Mobai had almost forgotten about him, and if Wu Wan hadn't mentioned it today, he would have missed an opportunity to learn from a knowledgeable person in Cinnabarite Institute.

“Oh, with your talent, you actually failed repeatedly. It must be a very complex and difficult talisman, right?”

In a small restaurant in the campus of the Cinnabarite Institute, Luan Jingsheng was quite surprised to see Chen Mobai come over with Wu Wan.

During the last finals of the entrance examination, although he did not go to watch it, he easily found out about Chen Mobai, praised by the True Man in Red as the “Battle Law Victory”, from the trending posts in the friend circle afterwards.

Being able to enter the Four Great Daoist Academies, he could basically be regarded as a True Cultivator who will Establish the Foundation. If his future development goes smoothly, there is a chance to become the next True Man in Red, returning to his hometown in glory.

Therefore, to have a genius like Chen Mobai come to him for advice on drawing talismans, Luan Jingsheng was somewhat surprised.

“Not at all. I only have some talent in magic duels, I have not even entered the threshold of the way of talismans, I still need your teachings, Brother Luan.” After Chen Mobai agreed to pay for the meal, Luan Jingsheng generously took Chen Mobai to a large classroom in the Cinnabarite Institute that specialized in teaching talisman drawing.

Having saved a meal’s expense and eaten for free, Wu Wan left with a happy smile, he was still busy with the appraisal of the white jade bell.

“Show me by drawing one.”

Chen Mobai obediently set up his brush, ink, paper, and inkstone, then began to draw.

After completion, he infused it with spiritual power.

With a “pu” sound, it failed again.

Chen Mobai, with an awkward expression, looked at Luan Jingsheng, but Luan Jingsheng was thinking carefully. He looked at the method of drawing the Consciousness Talisman provided by Chen Mobai, then picked up his brush to draw it himself.

Halfway through the drawing, Luan Jingsheng paused.

Then he continued to draw, but the final product also failed.

However, Luan Jingsheng’s expression did not change. He took another piece of talisman paper, then picked up the brush and began again.

This time, he finished in one go without any pause.

Chen Mobai looked at him admiringly, he knew without trying that this Consciousness Talisman was successfully drawn.

“It’s a bit weird.”

However, after completing the drawing, Luan Jingsheng furrowed his brows slightly.

“What’s weird, isn’t it successful?”

“The change of stroke here is too sharp, when there is a better way to make the transition.”

Under Chen Mobai’s incredulous gaze, Luan Jingsheng dipped his brush again and started drawing another Consciousness Talisman. He adjusted the transition of the brushstroke in the place where he had previously paused, making it rounder and simpler.

“Drawing like this feels much better.”

The modified version of the Consciousness Talisman was successfully drawn, Luan Jingsheng nodded in satisfaction.

“Try drawing using this changed version of mine.”

Chen Mobai respectfully nodded, then took the final version of the Consciousness Talisman drawn by Luan Jingsheng and started copying.

But he failed twice more.

However, having someone guiding and exploring it oneself are two completely different things, similar to when he transferred to the Pure Yang Scroll, the True Man in Red gave him guidance. On the third attempt, seeing Chen Mobai’s stiff technique, Luan Jingsheng couldn’t help but directly hold his wrist to let him feel the correct stroke.

He was successful this time.

Chen Mobai showed a delighted expression.

Although he failed again immediately after, he finally managed to complete the drawing of the Consciousness Talisman successfully on his own in the next attempt.

He took up the talisman he drew, infused it with spiritual power to activate it, and felt the spiritual power consumed in drawing the talisman slowly recover, Chen Mobai couldn’t contain his joy.

He finally succeeded!

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 142 - 142 Brass Ring 1

[1,439 words]

Chapter 142: Brass Ring 1

|???? °

Chen Mobai felt exceptionally pleased after successfully drawing his first talisman in his life.

Riding on the wave of success, he went on to draw ten more, failing three times but succeeding seven times.

Just as he prepared to continue solidifying his ability, he felt a wave of dizziness wash over him.

Drawing talismans may not deplete much spiritual power, but it severely exhausts one's mental energy. One must not overstep one's limits and should strike a balance between work and rest."

Luan Jingsheng, who was standing by, stopped Chen Mobai from continuing his drawing and explained the reason for this.

"Thank you."

Chen Mobai paused. Seeing that it was getting late, he and Luan Jingsheng went out for dinner.

After returning to his cave dwelling, instead of continuing to explore the Green Light Island in the Tianhe Realm, he had a good night's rest with the help of the Nourishing Thought Forge God Technique.

The next morning, with the dawn of the rising sun, he resumed transforming his Pure Yang Spiritual Power.

Chen Mobai had already completed nearly half of the Five Elements Cultivation power transformation. His Divine Sense in operation, the Spiritual Power Vortex in his Dantian Qi Sea had split into two.

Following the route for qi cultivation in the Pure Yang Scroll, he gathered the concentrated Spiritual Energy that was refined after ingesting the Qi-replenishing Spirit Water into the smaller vortex of his Spiritual Power. Only then did Chen Mobai slowly open his eyes.

After finishing his training, he noticed there was still plenty of time left.

He took out his ink, brush, paper and ink stone and began drawing the Consciousness Talisman again.

A night of rest coupled with half a day's cultivation left him in an optimal state, and his first three attempts were all successful.

However, during his fourth attempt, due to the negligence of not soaking enough Talisman ink, the strokes became lighter towards the end, leading to a failure.

Nonetheless, Chen Mobai was not perturbed by this.

Feeling like he already mastered the art of drawing this Talisman, he dipped the ink again and successfully drew another one. He then put down his green bamboo pen.

Drawing talismans requires a great deal of mental energy, and after drawing five consecutively, he started to feel tired.

After lunch...

He meditated to restore his spirit, closed the gate, took out his mobile phone and teleported to the Green Light Island in the Tianhe Realm once again.

The spoils from acquiring the white jade bell stirred a strong motivation within Chen Mobai to seek more treasures.

He felt that there should still be many intact Magic Artifacts scattered around the Green Light Island. Last time, he came during the night to avoid detection and hence had a limited field of vision. This time, he decided to teleport there during broad daylight.

Upon exiting the cave...

Chen Mobai used three talismans to conceal his figure. Then he retraced his previous search route again, and spent the entire afternoon meticulously scouring the half-collapsed Fang Market. However, he didn't have the same luck as before.

He found nothing.

The main issue was that too many wooden buildings in the market had collapsed, and he dared not make a big fuss.

The sound of moving planks and rocks might draw the attention of the Black Plague Birds.

He could visit this place countless times and take his time searching. Even though it was slow, he could cover the entire area eventually.

As the sun was about to set, Chen Mobai arrived at the location where the Shenmu Sect's Teleportation Array was previously situated.

The battle here was sure to have been the most intense.

The ground was still a dark red color, and above it was the gnawed-off mountaintop – the origin of Green Light Island's Spirit Vein, a Rank-3 Spirit Vein that the Divine Wood Sect had cultivated using tens of thousands of Spirit Stones.

Regrettably, it was now gone, and it was unclear whether the Divine Wood Sect had drained the Spirit Vein using the Heavenly Wood Divine Light Formation or if it was destroyed by powerful demonic beasts that invaded the island.

Chen Mobai scoured the area around the ruinous Spirit Vein, which resembled a gaping crater or volcano.

Here, he made another discovery.

A dull golden glow flickered amidst the mud, catching his eye.

“Huh!”

His gaze shifted, falling on the inside of the pit, as he closely inspected that hint of golden shimmer.

It was only thanks to it being daytime, the golden light from the setting sun fell on that object, causing it to twinkle with a subtle glow that Chen Mobai happened to notice as he came back around.

You could say he was incredibly lucky.

But, as a precaution, he dared not step into the pit.

But he didn't have any rope in his backpack either, so how could he retrieve that object?

Perhaps he should come back tomorrow?

After pondering for a while, Chen Mobai slapped his forehead, opening his needle box which he hadn't used for a long time.

A row of flying needles levitated, under the control of magnetism, crisscrossing into a palm-sized rack, flying into the mud where the glow was located, scooping up the object, and finally delivering it to his gaze.

The Cleaning Technique was cast, and the mud fell, revealing the golden sheen in its true form.

It was a brass ring.

The workmanship was very simple, one could even call it a little crude. It was simply cast into a ring that could be slipped onto a finger. There were many scratches on the outer surface, and he didn't know if they were always there or made later.

The inside of the brass ring was quite smooth though..

Chen Mobai extended a finger and pressed on it. Although it was metal, it was not very hard and felt comfortable to touch.

However, he dared not wear it.

Who knew what the purpose of this brass ring was, it might even be used for suppression.

He dared not inject spiritual power to try its effects either.

It would be best to bring it back for Wu Wan to appraise.

He hoped Wu Wan would not ask where this magic artifact came from

However, after Wu Wan's Foundation Establishment failure, his actions fit

Chen Mobai's intentions pretty well.

But this could not continue, as he could foresee that he would obtain many magic artifacts in the Tianhe Realm in the future. Even if Wu Wan were tight-lipped, he risked being exposed with every additional person who knew.

Should he find another treasure appraiser to appraise this brass ring?

Or should he take the time to learn treasure appraisal knowledge for himself?

After tucking the brass ring into the pocket of his jacket, a thought suddenly flashed in Chen Mobai's mind.

But soon, he shook his head.

He still hasn't mastered the talisman, how could he possibly distract himself to learn about treasure appraisal and artifact refining.

After being accepted into the Dance Tool Dao Academy, his main goal was to enter the Divine Wood Sect, obtain the Foundation Building Pill, and the "Dual Phase Cultivation" that could increase the success rate of Core Formation.

After that, before the sky completely darkened, Chen Mobai took another round around the pit. But it seemed his luck had run out, as he didn't find any more intact magic artifacts.

After returning, he texted Wu Wan, asking for an update about appraising the white jade bell. The latter seemed to be busy and only replied half an hour later.

He said it was more difficult than expected, as the refining method was very unique.

Chen Mobai knew it might be because the refining method in the Tianhe Realm was different from the immortal world, so he was understanding and told him to take it slow.

However, in this case, Wu Wan definitely wouldn't be able to appraise the brass ring in the meantime.

For now, let's focus on the white jade bell.

A month went by.

Chen Mobai's life was simple, everyday at the Cinnabarite Institute he would practice Qi cultivation, draw talismans, and painstakingly travel to Green Light Island in the Tianhe Realm for treasures.

But apart from a green handkerchief with embroidery, he had no other gains.

His progress in drawing talismans was also not substantial, only to ask Luan Jingsheng for help again. The latter carefully examined the remaining four Life Talisman of the Divine Wood Sect, but discovered something that greatly surprised Chen Mobai..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 143 - 143 - Tactics I

[1,297 words]

Chapter 143: – Tactics I

“Where did you learn these talisman drawing methods?”

“Why do you ask?”

Chen Mobai felt a bit uneasy when he saw Luan Jingsheng looking a bit serious, suspecting that he might have realized these talismans were not from the Immortal sects.

“I noticed something off about that ‘Consciousness Talisman’ you showed me earlier. It could have been drawn in a much simpler manner, but instead, it has many unnecessary turns in its strokes. I thought the teaching materials that you obtained may have been misprinted.”

“But now looking at this set of four talismans, each one has a stroke altered. They are not altered wrongly, just that the changes made would greatly increase the failure rate, making it harder for those who try to learn from these materials.”

“For me, as a Rank-1 Talisman Maker, I could still force it out with my foundational knowledge. However, for beginners, if they were to follow this set of materials, they would likely need at least a year or more to master.”

After hearing Luan Jingsheng’s words, Chen Mobai was stunned.

He thought about his laborious efforts in practicing every day back in Green Mountain Village but couldn’t successfully draw even a single talisman. He used to think he had no talent in this, which had caused a blow to his self-confidence.

He didn’t expect it would turn out like this.

The book “Divine Wood Sect Talisman Making Insights” he obtained from Southstream Market had been meddled with. The five methods for drawing the Life Talismans within were all altered somewhat. Not only would it waste the time of loose cultivators studying it, it might even shake the confidence of some loose cultivators in joining Divine Wood Sect.

He didn’t know if Lu Shu, who gave him the book initially, knew about it.

If he did, that would signify Chen Mobai was quite naive for not realizing he was a real villain, smiling on the surface but carrying a knife behind it.

Instinctively, Chen Mobai believed that Lu Shu didn’t know, he was probably fooled as well.

Then, remembering the intrigues amongst loose cultivators in Tianhe Realm, he felt maybe he had misjudged people.

With a multitude of thoughts, Chen Mobai finally calmed down using the “Nourishing Thought Forge God Technique”.

“Thank you, Brother Luan. The book on these talisman drawing techniques, I got it from a street stall. I was quite attracted by its archaic style and thought I got a bargain, who could have imagined...”

Chen Mobai dared not tell Luan Jingsheng the truth and could only sigh, improvising a convincing reason.

“I will try to redraw them, correcting the strokes for you. Come find me tomorrow.”

Luan Jingsheng was also a straightforward person. Since Chen Mobai sought his help, he was more than willing to lend a hand.

“Thank you.”

At this, Chen Mobai could only express his gratitude again, and treated him to a meal.

“You should buy official teaching materials if you wish to study talisman-making.”

“I still have ‘The Primordial Three Talisman Books’ published by the Cinnabarite Institute. I can give them to you if needed.”

“As for these nameless products at the street stalls with no publication number, try to purchase fewer of such. They usually are counterfeits, meant to scam students who think they could find a treasure.”

After several previous interactions, Luan Jingsheng treated Chen Mobai as a friend, and freely gave him advice during the meal.

“What Brother Luan said makes sense, I will not buy such things in the future.”

Chen Mobai said, his face hesitant. In the end, he couldn’t resist and also handed over the Crimson Flame Sword Talisman notes given by Qi Rui, asking Luan Jingsheng to vet them for him.

He simply couldn’t trust cultivators from Tianhe Realm too much.

“Actually, the reason why I trusted that stall owner was that I did find something valuable.”

“The ‘Crimson Flame Three Sword Talisman’ that I used during the magic duel, which crossed against the ‘Heaven Heart Sword Talisman’, I bought it from that stall. It even came with a drawing tutorial.”

“Could you help me to check this as well and see if there are any issues?”

Luan Jingsheng was surprised to hear this. He had seen the spectacular scene of the 'Heaven Heart Sword Talisman' and the 'Crimson Flame Three Sword Talisman' matching up against each other on social media.

However, he never thought that Chen Mobai had found it at a stall.

His casually nonchalant attitude immediately became more serious as he picked up his phone to look at the screenshots of the drawing notes for the Crimson Flame Sword Talisman that Chen Mobai sent over.

"Based on the strokes alone, this rank-1 superior talisman doesn't seem to have the abruptness as the previous five. But whether it truly has no problems, I will only know after trying to draw it."

"However, my skills are limited. I have only succeeded with three rank-1 superior talismans. If I want to learn this Crimson Flame Sword Talisman, I reckon I will need at least a month of full focus."

"If it is not urgent for you, I can try drawing it for you once I finish refining my current talisman.."

Chen Mobai declined immediately upon hearing this.

"How can I burden you for such a long time? With my current level, to learn to draw this Crimson Flame Sword Talisman, I would need at least one or two years of fundamental practice. I can slowly explore it by myself then."

Upon hearing this, Luan Jingsheng also nodded in agreement.

Being a dual cultivator of talisman and artifact refining, he focused more on artifact refining.

To completely master and practice this Crimson Flame Sword Talisman would indeed be a waste of time for him.

The next day, Chen Mobai made a personal visit and collected the remaining four Life Talismans with corrected strokes from Luan Jingsheng. He even painstakingly drew out a sample for each, for Chen Mobai to refer to in case he didn't understand.

Chen Mobai was deeply moved, but since it was inappropriate to reward him with Good Deed Points, he could only give him two vials of rank-1 superior Qi-replenishing Spirit Water.

Luan Jingsheng initially refused, but eventually accepted after much persuasion.

When Chen Mobai left, Luan Jingsheng gave him his annotated “Primordial Three Talisman Books”.

With the correct samples for reference,

The standard of Chen Mobai in talisman making made considerable progress, managing to successfully draw all the five basic Life Talismans of the Divine Wood Sect within just ten days.

He finally realized his talent in talisman making was actually not bad. The multiple failures in the past were solely due to being misled by the incorrect teaching materials.

It was only fair to say that the situation in Tianhe Realm was too complex, and he was too naive.

Having experienced this, Chen Mobai finally understood why the stores set up by major sects in the markets of Tianhe Realm sold their products at such high prices.

At least, they guaranteed that their products were correct.

If you bought cheaper cultivation techniques of the same name at the stalls, they might be the snares of those with ulterior motives, deliberately changed to harm loose cultivators.

Tianhe Realm was indeed fraught with danger at every turn.

Chen Mobai learned his lesson the hard way, but he was also grateful everything was not too late. Otherwise, he might have been tricked into practicing the “Blackwater Cultivation”.

Just when he was getting ready to go to Green Light Island to look for treasures again, Wu Wan came over with excitement radiating from his face.

The sacrificial refining method for the “White Jade Bell” had been figured out..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

Chapter 144 - 144 Subdue God, Bewilder God_I

[1,331 words]

Chapter 144: Subdue God, Bewilder God_I

Wu Wan had been busy identifying this pair of white jade bells all this time.

With the help of professional equipment and consulting industry experts, he finally completed all the identification work yesterday.

“As expected, here.”

Chen Mobai took the identification certificate from Wu Wan. When he opened it, he discovered that it was accompanied by more than a dozen sheets of paper.

In addition to the raw materials, refining methods, usage years, and intactness of the white jade bells written on them, they also included the most critical rituals and usage methods.

“This pair of jade bells has different functions, one for Subduing God and one for Bewildering God.”

“The Subdue God function is more than just suppressing the mind to keep it in the most stable state, it also allows the user to better control the rapidly increasing Divine Sense within a short period.”

“As for Bewilder God, it makes those who hear the bell sound confused and irritated. If a cultivator with a low cultivation level hears it while meditating or cultivating Qi, it could even cause them to lose control and go mad.

“Of course, it appears that these bells have been overused. Although they look intact on the surface, under a microscope you can still see some cracks. Therefore, these two functions might have a limit, and it would be best not to exceed the Qi Cultivation level.”

After Wu Wan gave a detailed introduction, Chen Mobai couldn't wait to use the ritual method he had deduced to inject his spiritual power into the white jade bells.

After a simple ritual, he activated the bells' functions.

Ding! Ding! Ding!

First there was “Bewilder God”. The moment Chen Mobai heard the sound of the bell, he felt a feeling of nausea and dizziness.

“Amazing.”

Keep in mind that although he was only at the seventh level of Qi Cultivation, his Divine Sense was extremely stable, so stable that even Yang Jing's lethal move could not shake him. Yet just a single magic artifact made him feel overwhelmed.

No wonder cultivators in the Tianhe Realm, no matter how low their cultivation level, equip themselves with a magic artifact.

The gap in combat power between those with and without a magic artifact, especially at the Qi Cultivating Realm, is just too vast.

Ding Dong!

Chen Mobai then activated the "Subdue God" bell. Immediately, both he and Wu Wan recovered from their dizziness. Their spirits were even more robust than before. It was as if they were refreshed after a deep sleep, their spirit was better

than ever.

"Very good, better than I expected."

After playing with the beautiful and useful white jade bells which he couldn't put down, Chen Mobai satisfiedly paid Wu Wan the remaining appraisal fee. "Master Wu, I have two more artifacts here that I need to trouble you with." In the end, Chen Mobai brought out the brass ring and the blue handkerchief with a pattern he picked up from Green Light Island, and gave them to Wu Wan for appraisal.

Faced with these, Wu Wan was initially taken aback, but quickly his face lit up with delight.

This month, just these three contracts alone would earn him as much as he usually made in a quarter. This was because he didn't work at any major refineries and mainly worked by himself. Before, it was not common for him to get the job of appraising magic artifacts in a month.

He put on gloves and took the blue handkerchief with a pattern from Chen Mobai.

Unfolding the handkerchief, he found a slightly crude brass ring inside.

After looking carefully, the blue handkerchief was not bad, just a Rank-1 intermediate-grade defensive magic artifact. Its power was probably the equivalent of a Wood Armor Talisman, but it could be reused.

If Wu Wan was willing, he could appraise this blue handkerchief on the spot.

However, this brass ring was a bit of a stumper for him.

“This material seems to be red copper mixed with other metals and smelted. Looking at the technique, it should be an ancient forging craftsmanship, not modern elemental blending. It may need to be tested with the particle determination machine at the Red Dawn Institution to determine all material proportions.”

When Wu Wan said this, Chen Mobai was a bit worried.

The origins of this item were a bit off to begin with. If it were taken to the laboratory at the Red Dawn Institution for material element testing, wouldn't it be possible that the material not found in the Immortal World could be exposed?

“If we don't test the materials, can we assess the third level and deduce the ritual and usage method of this artifact?”

He asked and Wu Wan was mildly surprised, but since it was the client's request, he didn't say much and simply nodded.

“Usually, third-level assessment requires a material ratio report, but if you don't care about it, I won't pry any further. Compared to this, the ritual and usage method is relatively straightforward.

“Then that's settled. I'm in a hurry to use these two artifacts, how soon can you finish the appraisal?”

“Let's say ten days. This handkerchief is not challenging, and there's only one ring. It will definitely be faster than the white jade bells.”

Hearing Wu Wan's confident words, Chen Mobai nodded and directly sent the deposit to him.

“I'll go print the contract at the school gate. I didn't expect to pick up two more jobs coming over here, and I didn't prepare.

Wu Wan first drafted an electronic version and let Chen Mobai check if there were any issues. Initially, Chen Mobai thought about not signing a contract since he was a bit concerned about leaving traces of artifacts from the Tianhe Realm here in the Immortal World.

But after careful consideration, with a plethora of cultivators filled with strange ideas in the Immortal World and countless strange artifacts made for gaining attention on video websites, he just presented three normal artifacts. There's no need to be so apprehensive.

Moreover, if he didn't sign a contract with Wu Wan, given his shrewd nature, he could guess that there's something wrong with the origins of these artifacts.

It's better to follow the regular process.

It avoids any suspicion.

After signing the contract, they called Luan Jingsheng over and the three of them had dinner together.

After that, Chen Mobai returned to his cave dwelling and focused on transferring to the Pure Yang Scroll and drawing symbols.

The blue handkerchief was quickly appraised, and as expected, it was for defense. It didn't even need a special ritual or method of use, just inject the spiritual power, and it would turn into a blue square shield.

The area depended on the user's spiritual power, at its maximum, it could cover the entire person.

But the brass ring was a bit troublesome. Wu Wan underestimated this artifact, and it wasn't until a half-month later, with dark circles under his eyes, that he completed the third-tier appraisal.

This was an artifact for condensing Sword Qi, quite suitable for cultivators with Gold Attribute Spirit Power. After injecting spiritual power in a specific way, it would emit a fierce Sword Light.

Chen Mobai gave it a try and its power was equivalent to a Rank-1 high-grade Red Flame Sword Card.

However, it consumed a fair amount of spiritual power. With his realm, he could only activate it seven times at most.

"Although I haven't tested it, I feel that the maximum limit of this ring should be nine swords in a row. It's even possible that like the Three Swords Card you used during the Magic Duel, once the nine Sword Lights come out together, they can form a subtle change, triggering a more powerful Sword Qi." Wu Wan wrote everything he had appraised on the certification, and after Chen Mobai read it, he couldn't help but admire his professionalism..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

- Chapter 145 - 145 Half a Year_1 - Novel Fire

Chapter 145 - 145 Half a Year_I

[1,460 words]

Chapter 145: Half a Year_I

Half a year passed by in a flash.

During Chen Mobai's transition to the Pure Yang Scroll, he encountered several problems he couldn't solve on his own. But under the guidance of the man in the red robe, he finally established the foundation of the Pure Yang Scroll.

"Well done, now all you need to do is to cultivate the Pure Yang Qi Cultivation in an orderly manner, and transform the remaining Five Elements Cultivation spiritual power in your Qi Sea," said the man.

On a certain mountain peak in Cinnabarite Institute, the man in the red robe retracted his hand that had been pressing on Chen Mobai's Dantian, seemingly relieved, and gave him a slight nod.

"It's been hard on you during this period, master," said Chen Mobai.

Chen Mobai immediately stood up from his meditation mat and thanked the

Golden Core master standing in front of him.

■'As a teacher of the Dance Tool Dao Academy, it's my responsibility to guide you," the man in the red robe responded with a slight shake of his head, accepting Chen Mobai's salute without moving.

"Master, did you cultivate the Pure Yang Scroll too?"

Over the past six months, Chen Mobai realized that the man in the red robe had a deep understanding of the Pure Yang Scroll, which made him wonder if the man had practiced this cultivation technique before.

"During my Qi Cultivation and Foundation Establishment stages, I indeed practiced the Pure Yang Scroll. But in order to have more time for my Core Formation, I switched to Scorching Heaven Cultivation, which is derived from the Pure Yang Scroll."

The man in the red robe spoke of his cultivation journey without hesitation. He had ranked first in Red Sandstone City and entered the Dance Tool Dao Academy a hundred years ago, practicing Five Elements Cultivation at that time.

After entering the academy, 36 students chose to transfer to the Pure Yang Scroll like him. However, only he and another cultivator named "Little Sun" succeeded in Core Formation.

His success was attributed to his realization that if he wanted to break through his realm and improve his Fire Spirit Root attributes with Pure Yang Daoist Body cultivation, he might ultimately die of old age.

Therefore, he made the decisive decision to focus on Scorching Heaven Cultivation to improve the realm after establishing his foundation, without further cultivating the Pure Yang Daoist Body.

Such resolve allowed him, who used to be just an ordinary talent among his peers, to succeed in forming his Core on his first attempt, and now he even has the possibility of Nascent Soul Formation.

"Master, are you warning me not to be too obsessed with the reputation of the Pure Yang Scroll's Divinity Transformation technique, and be ready to give it up without hesitation if I find I may not break through my realm before I exhaust my lifespan?" Chen Mobai thought he had understood the meaning of the red-robed sage's words, but the latter simply laughed and shook his head. "Don't overthink it. For you, the most important thing is to establish your foundation now. To be honest, your progress is much slower than I expected. You should have abolished all the foundation of your Five Elements Cultivation in half a year. However, you've only reached the fourth layer of Qi Cultivation." "Yes, master," replied Chen Mobai, feeling somewhat embarrassed. Although his Spiritual Root Talent was only considered average among the students in Cinnabarite Institute, the red-robed sage's guidance had helped him replace the root of his Five Elements Cultivation with Pure Yang spiritual power, and he had only just reached the fourth layer of Qi Cultivation a day before.

His Five Elements Cultivation realm remained at the seventh layer of Qi Cultivation, partly due to his mediocre Spirit Root and partly because the transition to the Pure Yang Scroll was too slow. However, it was also because he had been using Qi-replenishing Spirit Water to enhance himself every day.

This was a method taught by the man in the red robe, who noticed from the very beginning that Chen Mobai's Five Elements Cultivation spiritual power, boosted by Qi-replenishing Spirit Water, had an unstable foundation and that it was rather insubstantial.

Noticing this, the red-robed sage did not let Chen Mobai cultivate the Pure Yang Scroll to absorb spiritual energy to increase his spiritual power. Instead, he had Chen Mobai

maintain the root of his Five Elements Cultivation with Qi-replenishing Spirit Water, and then transform it into Pure Yang spiritual power using the method he taught. In this way, the root of the Pure Yang Scroll that he cultivated would be solid and beyond compare.

It was like loose soil being compacted by a road roller, becoming incredibly firm and extraordinarily pure.

“Very well. After this, unless there’s something else, we shouldn’t meet again. Our connection ends here,” the man in the red robe said, looking at the fully risen sun in the horizon. After extracting the rising Purple Qi for cultivation that day, he got up and stepped into the clouds above the mountain peak.

“Even though master didn’t officially take me as a disciple, I’ve considered you my mentor in my heart,” said Chen Mobai, respectfully bowing to the figure disappearing into the clouds.

When he looked up, the man in the red robe was nowhere in sight. In fact, they had only met six times in the past six months.

However, every time the man in the red robe appeared, he was able to easily solve the doubts in Chen Mobai’s cultivation, even providing a wake-up call, and giving him direction in his cultivation.

Chen Mobai truly wished he could improve himself under the man in red robe’s guidance forever, if possible.

Regrettably, happy times were always short-lived. Today was the day he was leaving the Cinnabarite Institute. In addition to his six month period being up, it was also New Year’s Eve the next day.

And a month after the New Year, the Dance Tool Dao Academy’s semester would start, and Chen Mobai had to prepare to leave Red Sandstone City for Crimson City!

The academic year in universities was different from elementary and high schools, as the curriculum was year-round. Therefore, Chen Mobai was able to stay at the Cinnabarite Institute without worry for half a year. However, he was also privileged to receive tutelage from the faculty of the Dance Tool Dao Academy in advance. Not all new students were fortunate enough to receive the attention of the Golden Core masters, offering one-on-one instruction, for half a year.

With the New Year approaching, there were no students left in the Cinnabarite Institute.

Shen Juanxiu and Luan Jingsheng had both gone home half a month ago. One of them, Chanshi, who was from another region, bought a ticket and left a month ago.

After packing his things, Chen Mobai pocketed a stack of charm papers he had drawn and put them on the table, then went to the dutiful teacher on duty to check out.

“Don’t forget your belongings,” the teacher on duty reminded him after taking back the key.

“Thank you, sir. I have everything with me.”

After eating breakfast at the school gate, Chen Mobai caught the earliest coach and, after almost two hours of twists and turns, finally arrived home. Unfortunately, Chen Xinglan couldn’t make it home for the New Year. After Chen Mobai passed the entry into the Dance Tool Dao Academy, Chen Xinglan seemed to have let go of all his worries. Buying enough Fasting Pills for two years of use, he directly applied for closed-door cultivation at Red Dawn Institution.

Tang Panchui, though reluctant to let him go, knew how to prioritize and has since then discouraged Chen Mobai from disturbing Chen Xinglan without reason, so the latter could focus on his cultivation.

At this, Chen Mobai could only smile bitterly, as he was hoping to help his father exchange for a Foundation Building Pill.

Unfortunately, he hasn’t even joined the Divine Wood Sect yet, let alone successfully joining as a formal disciple. According to the rules, he would have to become True Inheritance, only after 10 years would he be eligible for the exchange.

“This year it’s just you and me for the New Year,” said Chen Mobai.

“Aren’t grandma and grandpa coming over?” he asked.

“They are used to living near the mountains and don’t want to come to Red Sandstone City,” she explained.

Chen Mobai felt it was a shame after hearing that.

After dinner, Chen Mobai went upstairs. He teleported to Green Light Island, but he didn’t come to collect items, he was preparing to leave and head back to the Water Mansion..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

After half a year of exploration, Chen Mobai had traversed every corner of Green Light Island.

Three months ago, the flock of Black Plague Birds that once lurked around the island left, as the food in this area had been depleted.

With no more concerns, Chen Mobai thoroughly searched the important markets and areas where the teleportation arrays were located.

The most significant find was a storage bag he found in the ruins of a collapsed market.

He didn't know whose ill-fated property it was. The owner might have left it there, fearing it would draw attention during a battle, only to lose it when the entire Green Light Island fell.

Unfortunately, Chen Mobai didn't know how to open it and he dared not ask any questions at the Immortal Sect.

So, it remained in his hand, waiting for an opportunity in the future, perhaps after joining the Divine Wood Sect, to figure it out.

In addition to the unopenable storage bag, there were other intact magic artifacts: a black iron stick, a curved knife, an axe, five crossbows, and sixteen bottles of elixir.

Chen Mobai gathered the elixirs and stored them in his cave.

The rest were handed to Wu Wan for appraisal, and it turned out that apart from the valuable materials used, these artifacts were crudely forged and functioned just like ordinary weapons—all it took was to infuse them with spiritual power.

Since the items were large and cumbersome, Chen Mobai couldn't be bothered to take them off the island, so he turned them all over to Wu Wan.

They were sold for a total of 138,000 Good Deed Points, which amounted to a fair reward for his half-year of hard work.

Now on his account, including the 200,000 from Shen Juanxiu, minus the investments spent on drawing symbols over the past six months, he had a total of 320,000 Good Deed Points, which is quite a decent sum.

However, during this half year, due to dabbling on Green Light Island, collecting items, and transferring to the Pure Yang Scroll, he hadn't been able to fully commit to snatching the three treasures for Foundation Establishment on the Immortal Sect's website, otherwise, his assets could have doubled.

Yet, perhaps it all worked out for the best. After all, if he kept succeeding in winning the auctions, he would no longer be seen as simply lucky and might even draw official attention.

Chen Mobai had searched every inch of the surface of Green Light Island over the past six months, feeling there might still be something buried underground, but he couldn't possibly tear up the entire island.

Moreover, the Divine Wood Sect was about to start recruiting Loose Cultivators soon, so he couldn't waste any more time here.

Therefore, he decided to leave.

Using the Spirit Tree, he made the simplest of rafts. Armed with sixteen bottles of elixir that he had found on the island, he left the deserted island that held many memories.

Opening the Turtle Treasure, the mostly blank map came into view.

After careful consideration, Chen Mobai decided to go to the island run by Southstream Market first.

Who knew what the situation there was?

Was it also eradicated during the demonic beast frenzy?

If the teleportation arrays there were also destroyed, it would take Chen Mobai nearly a month of drifting in the Cloud Dream Marsh before he could return to land.

With a compass he had purchased from the Immortal Sect, and cross-referencing the map in the Turtle Treasure, Chen Mobai began his journey alone on the raft.

The trip from Green Light Island would take three days.

By dawn, he found a reef to disembark, anchored the raft, and clicked on the "return to city" option.

After spending a peaceful New Year with his mother, Tang Panchui, they went to his aunt and uncle's house. When the elders started playing mahjong, he took his sister, Wang Xinying, to watch a New Year blockbuster.

The story was about a young man who fought against heaven and earth, ultimately saving his wife and having a happy life together.

Chen Mobai forgot the plot as soon as the movie ended, while Wang Xinying was engrossed, still recounting the protagonist's perseverance and loyalty to love as they left.

“By the way, bro, where’s that beautiful sister-in-law from last time? Why haven’t you brought her home yet?”

Wang Xinying’s words caught Chen Mobai off guard.

“I told you, we’re just friends.”

“I understand...”

Seeing his sister’s barely suppressed laughter, Chen Mobai couldn’t help but give her double buns a rub. As she squealed in surprise, he laughed heartily and ran off.

The joyful banter between the siblings filled the New Year with festivity.

However, Wang Xinying’s words did remind Chen Mobai of something.

Indeed, he hadn’t contacted Qing Nu in a while.

He wondered how she was doing recently.

Had she completed the concoction of the Fire Clearing Pill?

Yang Jing’s injuries should be healed, right?

With these questions in mind, he decided to give her a call.

The next day, they were back at the grilled fish restaurant.

“Here you go!”

Qing Nu gave Chen Mobai a large bottle of pills.

“What is this?”

“It’s the Fire Clearing Pill.”

“You made it?”

“I failed countless times at first, couldn’t even extract the medicinal materials correctly. Later, I asked for help from Teacher Shang Qing. She brought a professional alchemist from Bao Ping Pharmacy to teach me for half a month. She also rented me a lower-grade Rank-2 caldron. After ruining seven batches of raw materials, I achieved success.”

Qing Nu spoke of her hardships in alchemy, but once she succeeded in concocting the Fire Clearing Pill, everything had been smooth sailing for her.

All the successful Fire Clearing Pills she had prepared in the past six months were in that bottle.

“Did you keep any for yourself?”

As Chen Mobai took the bottle and counted the pills using his Divine Sense, he was surprised to find there were 24 pills.

“No, after all, we had agreed that all the successful pills belong to you.”

Qing Nu shook her head; she was more than satisfied from gaining mastery in alchemy skills.

“The 300,000 Good Deed Points I earned from betting, after deducting handling fees, were used to purchase materials for 14 batches of Fire Clearing Pills. I have 12,000 Good Deed Points left over, I will transfer to you.”

“No need, didn’t I already say it before? I wanted to give you a hardship allowance. Consider it as a reward for your alchemy.”

Chen Mobai refused to accept the money. When Qing Nu’s teacher was arrested and she lost her source of income, he had stated that each successful pill represented a reward which could be seen as a sponsorship for her studies at Jumang Daoist Academy.

“Then let me not hold back.”

Qing Nu didn’t hesitate upon hearing this, she thanked him and accepted the money.

“Oh, by the way, can I buy a Fire Clearing Pill from you?”

After the grilled fish arrived, Qing Nu suddenly made a request that surprised Chen Mobai.

“You could have easily given me one less, and I wouldn’t have known.”

“I’m not that kind of person.”

A bit angry, Qing Nu pouted. Chen Mobai quickly apologized, opened the pill bottle, and poured out a pill for her.

“I’m buying it for Yang Jing. She is having some trouble with her Divine Sense after practicing the Twofold Divine Technique.”

Having said this, Qing Nu transferred 5,000 Good Deed Points to Chen Mobai.

While Chen Mobai wanted to refuse, Qing Nu insisted that he take the money.

Seeing her resolve, Chen Mobai had no choice but to accept.

“Oh, you guys got here first.”

At this time, Yan Bingxuan’s voice sounded from behind them.

Next to her, Mo Simin was staring in surprise at Chen Mobai and Qing Nu who were already seated.

“The friends you were talking about having lunch with, it’s these two?”

Mo Simin asked her good friend with a stiff face. Yan Bingxuan nodded slightly and pulled her to sit down..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

???????????????? —

This meal had a strange taste for Mo Simin.

Qing Nu also looked a bit odd.

Only Chen Mobai and Van Bingxuan were unaware, thoroughly enjoying their meal.

This was a Spirit Fish Chen Mobai had caught specifically from Yun Meng Ze. The meat was tender and delicious; paired with the boss’s secret recipe, the taste was outstanding.

“By the way, when are you planning to leave?”

Chen Mobai naturally referred to the time of departure to the Daoist Academy. The Crimson City cave dwelling he was going to was not too far from Red Sandstone City. With an express train, it would probably only take a day and a night.

“I might leave early. As I have direct admission, there are some processes to go through.”

While eating and speaking, Qing Nu glanced at Chen Mobai who was completely unobservant.

“I’ll also go early.”

Yan Bingxuan was also directly admitted to the Nature Studies Academy by her aunt.

I might be a bit later since I am nearby.”

Class president Mo Simin was lucky; though she had a mediocre entrance exam score, she was still admitted by the Heavenly Book Academy.

Chen Mobai asked about the situation of others.

It was a pity that Song Zheng did not receive an admission notice from the Primordial Elemental Academy and ultimately went to the Heavenly Book Academy, just like Mo Simin.

Shi Jingjing and Cao Yaling agreed to go to the Spiritual Treasure Academy. It was said that Cao Yaling had originally received an admission notice from the Astral Observation Academy, but she made this choice to not separate from Shi Jingjing.

As for Xu Yuan and Shi Yuanqing, the latter also wanted to choose the same academy as Xu Yuan, but was rejected by him.

In the end, under the repeated persuasion of family and friends, Shi Yuanqing still went to the Primordial Elemental Academy. He achieved the best results in his grade, second only to Chen Mobai.

“Can my sister go with you? It would be nice for her to have company.” Qing Nu suddenly asked Yan Bingxuan, who was momentarily startled. Chen Mobai quickly explained that Qing Nu’s sister was Yang Jing. Yan Bingxuan and Mo Simin’s expression was the same as Chen Mobai’s initial shock.

No problem. My master asked me to take her when she left.”

Hearing this, Qing Nu thanked Yan Bingxuan with a nod.

Originally, Qing Nu intended for Yang Jing to go to the Imperial Medical Academy, but Ning Anning said, “Physicians can’t heal themselves.”

After the three of them pondered, they ultimately decided to let Yang Jing go to the Nature Studies Academy to seek a method to solve her own problems through the cultivation technique. Kong Feichen chose the Imperial Medical Academy, and with his achievements, he soon received an admission notice.

Yan Qiongzhi from the Nature Studies Academy regretted Kong Feichen’s choice. However, considering he did it for his sister, she expressed understanding.

Furthermore, Chen Mobai’s two rivals, Gong Xiangyu, went to the True Spiritual Academy, and Yan Feng went to the Mountain and Sea Academy. The two had already

chosen their paths. When they couldn't attend one of the four main Daoist academies, they didn't choose the most famous Primordial and Pure Yang, but instead chose the academy that best suited the advancement of their cultivation technique.

They were all individuals with strong will power!

It was rumored that they were quite unwilling to accept their defeat at the hands of someone.

“Hope that when we meet next time, we have all reached the Foundation Establishment.”

In the end, Chen Mobai expressed his sincere wishes for their parting.

“Alright.”

Qing Nu replied with a smile.

“In that case, we may not see each other again for ten or twenty years.” Yan Bingxuan wiped her mouth expressionlessly, uttering a dark joke. She would need several years at least to improve her Ice Spirit Root. By the time she was ready to make the strike to attain Foundation Establishment, it could really be that long.

As for the class president Mo Simin, although she was short of confidence, she nodded nonetheless.

No one didn't aspire to reach Foundation Establishment.

Even if it was as difficult as ascending to the heavens.

After chatting for a while longer, everyone went their separate ways home. In the following days, Chen Mobai met up with his desk mate Lu Hongsheng the two girls seated at the front, Yu Shu and Pu Jiangxue, Song Zheng and other classmates to say their goodbyes.

As for the Tianhe Realm, after three days of drifting, he finally arrived at the island operated by the Southstream Market.

Here, you could clearly see the traces of the demonic beasts' attack, but, fortunately, there were still human traces remaining.

As soon as Chen Mobai's raft drew near, it was stopped by two cultivators.

Only after negotiation and explaining the situation was he permitted to land on the island.

Brother, you really are lucky. Of the sixty-six markets in the outskirts of Yun Meng Ze, twenty-four have been overrun by demonic beasts. There are a handful of people who survived the destruction of the islands. You're the third one we've met here," a cultivator said with a sigh after confirming that Chen Mobai was a human and not a transformed demonic beast.

"I didn't expect the situation to deteriorate to this extent. To my shame, I hid in a cave I dug myself for a full half a year after the destruction of Green Light Island, only daring to emerge when I completely ran out of supplies."

"Oh, it seems there were no Seeking Spirit Birds among the group of demonic beasts that overran Green Light Island."

This cultivator surnamed Liu was from the cultivation family of the Southstream Market.

Chen Mobai asked what a Seeking Spirit Bird was.

"Much like the Treasure Hunting Rat, this type of demonic beast is extremely sensitive to spiritual energy."

"Rank-2 and above demonic beasts possess spiritual wisdom. They know that powerful spiritual objects can bring about their transformation, so stronger demonic beasts typically keep a Seeking Spirit Bird by their side."

"Every time the demonic beasts overrun a cultivators' market, they go through every corner with a Seeking Spirit Bird, sweeping up all objects with spiritual properties. We cultivators, being mobile sources of spiritual power, cannot escape the detection of a Seeking Spirit Bird."

It was for this reason that the cultivator surnamed Liu thought that Chile Mobai was able to avoid disaster following the fall of Green Light Island because the group of beasts that attacked did not own a Seeking Spirit Bird.

Chen Mobai was not aware of this. No wonder he had searched the island for half a year only to find a few items. They had already been swept through by the bear of demonic beasts.

The magic artifacts he found must have been missed by the demonic beasts.

Is the teleportation array in the market still functional?"

Chen Mobai didn't dare to continue speaking in fear of again revealing any flaws. He immediately changed the topic.

-It's not usable anymore, it was destroyed by the demonic beasts. The array master who can repair the teleportation array won't be able to come until next year. If you want

to go back to Southstream Market, you'll have to take our Liu family's boat and then transfer to the Luo family's Spirit Camel on the mainland, or you can walk there yourself."

The cultivator surnamed Liu shook his head.

Unlike the high and mighty seven sects, these cultivation families, realizing that the beasts were about to attack, promptly packed up their spirit stones and strategically transferred them to the mainland via the teleportation array, effectively giving up the island.

After the demonic beasts arrived on the island, they could only destroy the buildings since there were no spiritual objects left for them.

The teleportation array was the only valuable thing, but the demonic beasts didn't understand formations and didn't dare to teleport to the cultivators' base on the mainland, so they just destroyed it.

Chen Mobai was lucky, the team from Southstream Market had just arrived at the island this month.

If he had come earlier, he would have only seen a ruined desert island.

"Did the Wind and Rain post at the center of Yun Meng Ze fall? How else could the demonic beasts wreak such havoc?"

Chen Mobai's words caused the cultivator surnamed Liu to shake his head and sigh..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

"The situation at Storm Fort is alright, but outside of it, things have gone awry."

The cultivator surnamed Liu sighed.

Originally, the main forces of the seven major sects were suppressing the Nascent Soul demon beast in the Storm Fort, but unbeknownst to them, a new demon beast that had just broken through to Rank-3 suddenly appeared on the periphery of Yun Meng Ze.

This demon beast didn't show off after its breakthrough, but it began to command the hundreds of thousands of demonic beasts outside of Yun Meng Ze to besiege the sixty-six Fang Markets of the seven major sects.

When Elder Fu of the Divine Wood Sect arrived at Storm Fort, all the markets on the outside thought that the game was up and relaxed their vigilance.

It was at this very moment that this long-hidden Rank-3 demon beast began its attack.

In a single day and night, it broke the large formation of twelve markets and scattered the spirit veins that the seven major sects had cultivated with great difficulty with its innate divine abilities.

However, thanks to the demon beast focusing most of its attention on breaking the array, the surging invasion of demonic beasts outside carried out the attacks, whilst it quickly moved on to the sixty-six markets on the periphery of Yun Meng Ze.

But the response from the side of the seven major sects was swift too, they couldn't let this rank-3 demon beast do as it pleased.

A few Gold Core Elders received the news and immediately arrived at Storm Fort through the teleportation array, then jointly deployed a magic artifact capable of detecting strong demon beasts, locking onto its aura.

In order to resolve things swiftly, Elder Fu from the Divine Wood Sect even used a Rank-4 Wind Escape Talisman, and Elder Mo of the Golden Cliff intercepted the newly promoted Rank-3 demon beast in a very short period of time.

Unexpectedly, the strength of this demon beast was surprisingly powerful, a direct descendant of the Nascent Soul demon beast that was suppressed by Hun Yuan Elder in the past. Although the two Gold Core Elders could overpower it, they were unable to kill it.

The fierce battle lasted for three days and nights. The surrounding waters within dozens of miles were blasted into a wasteland by them. In the end, it was Elder Mo of the Golden Cliff who used his life's magic sword at the cost of his vital essence and severely wounded this demon beast.

Then there was a pursuit that lasted for a month, and even two Gold Core Elders exited Storm Fort, wanting to kill off this unlimited potential rank-3 demon beast, nipping the problem in the bud.

But at this moment, the seal in the heart of Yun Meng Ze began to stir. The Nascent Soul demon beast that had not appeared for a long time personally attacked the seal left by Hun Yuan Elder.

In the end, the four Gold Core Elders had to give up the pursuit and withdrew back to the Storm Fort.

After all, if they allowed the Nascent Soul demon beast to emerge, their seven major sects would probably have to abandon the Eastern Wilderness and go far away.

They, cultivators who had lived for over a hundred years, naturally understood which mattered more.

After Chen Mobai listened to the words of the cultivator surnamed Liu, he finally understood why Green Light Island was breached.

A Rank-3 demon beast, coupled with innate divine powers that could specifically shatter spirit veins, indeed couldn't be resisted by a Fang Market guarded by only a few Foundation Establishment cultivators.

At this moment, he couldn't help but feel glad that he wasn't there at the time; otherwise, he might not have been able to find an eight-second gap in the tide of beast invasion and teleported back to the Celestial Gate.

"Wait, does that mean that that Rank-3 demon beast could come back at any time? Isn't it unsafe here too?"

Upon further thought, Chen Mobai's face changed slightly.

He realized that this island could possibly repeat the same mistake, and now even the teleportation array was damaged. If attacked by demonic beasts, they would be sitting ducks.

"Don't worry about this. If the seven major sects hadn't resolved the problem, how would we dare to return?"

Cultivator Liu revealed another piece of news. Namely, the seven major sects announced last month that they had driven out the rank-3 beast from Yun Meng Ze.

Because of this, their family of cultivators dared to send people over to rebuild this trade route.

After all, the spiritual objects produced from Yun Meng Ze in the entire Eastern Wilderness account for more than thirty percent of what all cultivators use daily.

If they were to abandon this place, it would not only wreak havoc upon the cultivator families, but also cause serious distress to the Seven Major Sects.

Although the Seven Major Sects did not disclose how exactly they expelled the Rank-3 Demon Beast, their credibility remains quite high in the hearts of cultivators from all over the Eastern Wilderness. Therefore, the cultivators who had fled Yun Meng Ze earlier have gradually begun to return.

Upon hearing this, Chen Mobai felt relieved.

He had just begun to familiarize himself with the Eastern Wilderness, so if a monster were to break out of Yun Meng Ze, wouldn't his plan to join the Divine Wood Sect get thwarted? He would then be forced to seek refuge in other domains of the Tianhe Realm.

Upon reaching the island, Chen Mobai registered his name.

A group of new cultivators had recently arrived from the Southstream Market, and their fleet was undergoing repairs, with an expected return voyage in about three days.

Without hesitating, he paid the fare of three Spirit Stones and secured his ticket. The price had tripled compared to before, but without any choice, to go back by himself would be too time-consuming. Furthermore, he couldn't rule out the possibility of encountering demonic beasts on the waterway—for security reasons, it was better to move with the large group.

Chen Mobai strolled around the island, noting how rapidly the cultivators constructed huts. The market that was previously destroyed was slowly taking shape again.

Regrettably, the trading volume was very low, with just a few stalls set up.

Chen Mobai made some inquiries and found that the prices of magic artifacts and talismans had plummeted. The prices of elixirs had also fallen a little bit, but they remained relatively firm. Some elixirs for healing wounds or enhancing cultivation levels had even begun to surge in price following the onslaught of the demonic beasts.

Because many people have realized that cultivation level is the key.

Therefore, many surviving Loose Cultivators, instead of hoarding their Spirit Stones, started to buy large amounts of elixirs that enhance cultivation levels.

As for the healing elixirs, it goes without saying that several cultivators, despite having escaped from the island during the monster attack, had paid a heavy price.

Chen Mobai recalled the sixteen bottles of elixirs he brought from Green Light Island. He glanced at the labels and found that most of them were for boosting cultivation levels, while a small portion without labels were likely produced by those nameless alchemists.

Unfortunately, the shops of the major cultivator families on this island haven't opened yet, and the Loose Cultivators selling elixirs at the stalls did not have enough Spirit Stones to buy the sixteen bottles in Chen Mobai's hands.

He would have to wait until he returned to Southstream Market to sell them slowly.

After strolling around, Chen Mobai rented a room to stay in.

Three days later, he took his ticket to the shore only to spot a familiar face.

“Daoist He, I didn’t expect to run into you here.”

He Qun, who was already on the ship, was a little surprised at seeing Chen Mobai. However, he was in a terrible state, having lost one of his hands, his complexion looked much more aged than before, full of wrinkles.

“Daoist Chen.”

Both men, having only met once before, just exchanged greetings and took their respective seats on the ship.

Chen Mobai noticed that He Qun was alone. He remembered the seven-member team that He Qun had mentioned earlier. They must have suffered heavy losses in the monster attack, with only He Qun escaping with his life.

He wondered which market they had gone to.

Previously, he was a bit wary of He Qun, but now he thought it might have been Lu Shu’s words that had influenced him, making him overly suspicious.

Ever since knowing that Lu Shu had tampered with the Symbol Making Tips he had given him, Chen Mobai began to review all his previous conversations with him, at least no longer blindly trusting him.

In this Tianhe Realm, one must maintain a suspicious attitude towards everyone..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

That day, Chen Mobai was in his seat, eyes closed, nurturing his thoughts and casting his spirit.

Suddenly, a violent shaking occurred, causing his body to sway uncontrollably. “What’s going on?”

All the cultivators on the ship rose, making their way to the windows.

“A group of Water Snake demonic beasts are attacking us. We could use your help.”

Two cultivators from the Liu family entered, speaking gravely to all.

Subsequently, they approached the Cultivators on board with the highest levels of Qi Cultivation, and in a moment, one was at Chen Mobai's side.

"Brother Chen, would you be willing to help? We would reimburse your fare."

Hearing this, Chen Mobai immediately nodded.

He understood the principles of shared glory and shared defeat.

If the ship capsized now, he was likely to find survival in the vast Cloud Dream marshes extremely difficult, and might be forced to flee back to the Immortal Gate.

Inside the cabin, twelve Qi Practitioners in the later stages of cultivation, ten of them, along with the Liu family cultivator, reached the deck.

Chen Mobai glanced at the two who didn't come out, one seemed wounded, pale-faced. The other was He Qun, who had lost one hand, severely handicapped in battle, and could be said to be severely injured.

"Everyone, please stand on either side of the ship's exterior. This Ice Breaking Ship is a joint product of Liu Jia Mountain and Shake Mountain Peak. It can withstand both magic attacks and physical attacks from demonic beasts but needs intermediate grade Spirit Stones to power its source. I only have a few left. To avoid any unforeseen circumstances, we need to find an opportunity to repel or kill this group of demonic beasts."

The lead Liu family cultivator on the ship was named Liu Yongnian, with a Qi Cultivation Level of nine layers.

After briefly explaining the situation, he immediately directed Chen Mobai and the other nine to their positions.

The mention of intermediate grade Spirit Stones surprised Chen Mobai.

In their normal trades at the Fang Market, they used low-grade Spirit Stones. To exchange for intermediate grade Spirit Stones, one would need a hundred low-grade ones.

All Spirit Stone Mines in the Eastern Wilderness were monopolized by the seven sects, and what flowed into the outside world were mostly lower-grade Spirit Stones. After all, these intermediate grade Spirit Stones are used by Cultivators at the Foundation Establishment stage to cultivate Qi, and even the seven sects themselves found it insufficient.

The Liu family, indeed worthy of being one of the four major Immortal Cultivation families in Yun Country, managed to obtain intermediate grade Spirit Stones, although it's also possible they were given when they bought the ship.

Realizing this, Chen Mobai understood why the ticket was so expensive, considering the significant investment the Liu family put into obtaining this ship.

Amid the humming noise.

Chen Mobai looked up to see an earthy-yellow light shield light up, enclosing the entire ship.

At the same time, nearly dozens of blackish-blue water snakes probed their heads out of the water off the ship's side, opening their huge mouths, and spewed waves of water in their direction.

Accompanied by the chilling whistle, the water waves fell on the ship like rows of sword light, blanketing the sky.

However, the earthy-yellow light shield blocked all attacks.

But after two rounds, the light shield began to dim slightly. Liu Yongnian begrudgingly took out an intermediate grade Spirit Stone and had his nephew replace the spent one.

"Everyone, it will still take three days to reach shore. If we let this group of beasts attack continuously, we might attract other demonic beasts. Please join me in a counterattack."

After finishing this, Liu Yongnian was the first to leave the Ice Breaking Ship, riding a Flying Sword to fight against a distinctively large black snake.

Chen Mobai waited a moment. Until half of them had begun to leave the protection of the light shield and battle the water snakes, he followed suit.

First, he slapped a floating charm on himself, then shot a hidden-yellow Flying Needle from his sleeve into the eyes and vital points of two large snakes that were opening their mouths to bite him.

Blood splattered everywhere.

All the Flying Needles penetrated the bodies of the water snakes. However, the vitality of the demon beasts was so tenacious that it was totally different from humans.

Or rather, the damage from the needle pricks wasn't fatal enough for them.

As two gaping mouths lunged at him, Chen Mobai swiftly pulled out a blue handkerchief.

A large blue shield materialized in front of him, blocking the two Cold Snakes that, having been injured, were now in a frenzied state.

“Perfect time to test out these three magic artifacts.”

Seeing the snakes get blocked by the blue shield and then becoming even more enraged, they began to coil around him, trying to bypass his defenses. Chen Mobai raised his right hand.

He rubbed the brass ring on his middle finger with his thumb, injecting spiritual power into it.

Golden light flickered!

It seemed as if a sword had glided over the water easily, severing the two Water Snakes that had just coiled themselves around him.

“Not bad, but it consumes a lot of spiritual power.”

Chen Mobai glanced at the results of the battle, his eyes lighting up. However, after sensing the spiritual power within his body, he shook his head slightly.

Inside the cabin, He Qun, who watched this scene through the window, narrowed his eyes slightly.

He had a memory of this brass ring, it seemed to be a sword casting ring from the Golden Cliff.

These people outside were generally experienced individuals who had fought with demonic beasts in Yun Meng Ze. They were Qi Practitioners in the latter stages, including even two who were at the ninth level of Qi cultivation. With the Ice Breaking Ship backing them up, they could retreat onto it at any time if they could not hold on. Naturally, they had won a complete victory in this battle.

Chen Mobai tested the power of the brass ring and blue handkerchief once again. Since the white jade bell was for group attacks and couldn't be controlled, he didn't use it.

After killing two more Water Snakes, the rest scattered in fear.

However, the leading black snake was firmly entwined by Liu Yongnian and couldn't escape.

Naturally, Chen Mobai and the others didn't miss this opportunity. They all rushed over using their various techniques. Ten spells were bombarded together, directly killing this rank-1 peak demonic beast.

“Thanks for your help, everyone. I will send someone to pay for your boat tickets soon.”

After returning to the boat, Liu Yongnian first thanked Chen Mobai and the others, then beckoned his nephew and began to refund the Spirit Stones.

He, on the other hand, called three other cultivators from the Liu family on board the ship and skillfully dissected the black snake, taking the snake gall, bones, skin, eyes, and other useful things with great satisfaction.

These things could be sold at the Southstream Market for at least a hundred Spirit Stones.

Since the people who helped out needed the use of their Liu family’s Ice Breaking Ship and had gotten their boat ticket money back, no one said anything more.

But Liu Yongnian was a good man. He divided the snake meat and gave two pounds to each of the ten cultivators who had fought, including Chen Mobai.

The meat of these rank-1 demonic beasts was full of rich spiritual energy. If sold to restaurants such as the Sky Meal Building that specialized in spiritual meals, two pounds of meat could be exchanged for two Spirit Stones.

Having gained these benefits, everyone was even less inclined to gossip.

On the rest of the journey, they encountered another group of demonic beasts – a group of slow-moving Black Armored Turtles. The Liu family didn’t hesitate to use Spirit Stones to speed up their boat to its fastest to avoid the area where these beasts were and avoid a battle.

Three days later, they finally landed.

There was naturally a stopover market on the shore.

Chen Mobai looked at the map and found the journey back to the Water Mansion quite far.

Even though going to the market before heading back to the Water Mansion was a roundabout way, due to his cautious nature, he decided to follow the Luo family’s caravan back to Yun Country first.

He Qun watched as Chen Mobai bought a ticket from the Luo family, his eyes slightly narrowed.

He made eye contact with the other two Loose Cultivators who just got off the boat and then bought a ticket on the same coach as Chen Mobai while the other two left immediately..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

[1,443 words]

Chapter 150: Chapter 15«_1

Five days later, standing before the familiar plaque of Southstream Market, Chen Mobai felt as if he had been transported to a different era.

“Elder, it’s been a while. I didn’t expect to see you still alive.”

Qi Er, who was acting as a guide at the entrance, looked at Chen Mobai, his face filled with excitement.

“Hehe.”

For this, all Chen Mobai could do was smile gently.

“There hasn’t been any big incident in the market lately, has there.”

He didn’t ask Qi Er to lead the way, but when the latter saw an acquaintance, he greeted his fellow companions at the entrance and followed Chen Mobai into the market on his own initiative.

“Our Yun Country is within the influence of the Five Elements Sect and the Divine Wood Sect, as long as these two sects don’t fight each other, even if enemy forces attack, our Southstream Market is as secure as Mount Tai.” Qi Er’s face showed pride, as if he really considered himself a part of the market.

“Brother Chen, hold on.”

just at this moment, He Qun suddenly ran over and stopped Chen Mobai.

“Oh, is there something you need, Brother He?”

Chen Mobai turned around, looking a bit puzzled.

“The thing is, as you know, I wasn’t so lucky during our expedition to Yun Meng Ze. Not only did I lose an arm, but I also exhausted all of my spirit stones.”

“I am in dire need of spirit stones right now. You once asked me about buying Dark Water. I still have two bottles of it, do you still need it?”

“I can give them to you at the cheapest price, 15 spirit stones per bottle.”

He Qun said sincerely, but Chen Mobai just shook his head.

“I’m sorry, Brother He, I want it, but I am a little short of funds, I can’t afford even one bottle.”

The actual reason was that Chen Mobai felt the Dark Water refined by He Qun himself should not be as good a quality as that of the Divine Wood Sect.

Moreover, he still had a bottle of Dark Water that he could use, so it was not necessary to invest his precious spirit stones in this.

“I see. I am sorry for my prattle.”

Looking disappointed, He Qun walked away.

After leaving Chen Mobai’s line of sight, he entered a small lane.

Two ordinary-looking, thin loose cultivators were already waiting there, their faces slightly changed when they saw him coming in, and they asked.

“How did it go, have you confirmed it?”

“Yes, when I was selling Dark Water just now, I took a good look. The brass ring he wears on his hand is the ‘Casting Sword Ring’ of Golden Cliff. If you get it, you can easily break through to the perfection of Qi Cultivation.”

“This Casting Sword Ring is a symbol of the true disciples of Golden Cliff, rarely circulated outside. How did he get it?”

“Well find out when we ask him.”

The older of the two loose cultivators spoke with a cold tone.

“I’ve given you the information, where’s my payment?”

He Qun asked.

“This time is different from before, we’ll give it to you after we get the goods.”

“No, I’m in urgent need of spirit stones, I need it now.”

Hearing He Qun's words, the elder loose cultivator lifted his head, and the air in the entire alley suddenly turned cold.

"Old Man He, all your sworn brothers, have died in Yun Meng Ze. Even you only have one hand left. You need to realign the way you treat us brothers."

"You all..."

After hearing these words, a flash of anger crossed He Qun's face. However, seeing the two men opposite squinting their eyes, recalling his current situation, and the fact that the two sworn brothers who left earlier haven't returned to the market yet, he had to swallow his rage, held his tongue and turned to leave.

"Brother, isn't this a bit inappropriate? After all, the information provided by him has helped us to settle in Southstream Market."

After He Qun had left, the smaller cultivator frowned and asked a question.

"We were just being polite because he is of use to us."

"Once we seize the Casting Sword Ring, we'll leave Yun Country immediately and head to Kun Country."

"As long as we cultivate Golden Light Tactics to Qi Cultivation Level Nine, pass the Sword Tomb trial, and become disciples of Golden Cliff, we won't have to spend our time in this small market, working as He Qun's henchmen." After the larger cultivator finished speaking, the other showed an enlightened expression.

Indeed, since this was their final score, there was no need to give face to He

Qun.

'■ You keep an eye on the market entrance. The moment that boy leaves, we'll ambush and kill him halfway. I will watch Old He."

After dividing their tasks, the two disappeared into the alley.

Chen Mobai was completely unaware of this. He handed over the two pounds of snake meat he was carrying to Qi Er, asking him to sell it to Sky Meal Building for him.

Then he brought the sixteen bottles of elixirs that he had picked up from Green Light Island, and went to set up his stall.

By now he was familiar with the ropes, he found the stall owner who had previously bought his elixirs, and after haggling over the price, he sold all the elixirs at once,

earning 28 Spirit Stones, which was considered a conclusion to his half-year's hard work.

After waiting for a while, Qi Er, who had finished selling the snake meat, returned with the earnings of two Spirit Stones.

Also there were 68 used Spirit Stones that he had bought over time, following Chen Mobai's order. These would be invaluable as Spiritual Extract once taken to the Celestial Sects.

Chen Mobai directly handed him a silver note worth a thousand taels as a reward, to which Qi Er expressed his deep gratitude.

"By the way, do you know if Lu Shu, who shared a booth with me, is still in the market?"

"I haven't seen him for a while, but Miss Zhuo Ming returned from Yun Meng Ze last month. She has a good relationship with Lu Shu. You might want to ask her. But she hasn't been at her stall recently either, and has been staying in her rented cave dwelling."

Hearing Qi Er's words, Chen Mobai thought of the woman in a yellow dress who had bought two Green Arrow Talismans from him. If he remembered correctly, she was only at the fifth level of Qi Cultivation.

She was pretty lucky to have survived the attack of demonic beasts in Yun Meng Ze.

However, he and Zhuo Ming only had one conversation before, and he wasn't sure if she would want to see him if he went to see her abruptly.

After much consideration, Chen Mobai decided to pay her a visit.

This matter had been bothering him for a long time, and it would continue to be uncomfortable if he didn't resolve it.

When he arrived at Zhuo Ming's cave dwelling, he found the door was closed. Chen Mobai didn't dare to shout or pass a note in, it would be too presumptuous.

He wanted to leave a note at the door, but he didn't dare to write his questions on it, and so he ended up shaking his head and leaving.

At the entrance of the market, Chen Mobai found Qi Er and instructed him to pass a message to Zhuo Ming if he saw her, saying he wanted to talk to her. After all the arrangements, he made another trip to the pharmacy in the market where the Divine Wood Sect sold medicinal pills and Spirit Grass, to ask when they would begin accepting loose cultivators this year.

The shopkeeper somewhat recognized him, and noticing Chen Mobai's late stage of Qi Cultivation, his attitude was even more amiable.

-This year our sect lost quite a few disciples in Yun Meng Ze. We need to recruit new blood earlier than usual, so the Spirit Messenger has left early. But to reach Yun Country, it would take at least half a month at the earliest." After all, the land of the Eastern Wasteland was vast. Yun Country was considered near, but on average, a sect would set a year as the period for the Spirit Messenger's recruitment of disciples.

"Is that so? It seems that it's best to stay here for the time being."

After hearing this, Chen Mobai muttered to himself..

Share to your friends

Tip: You can use left, right keyboard keys to browse between chapters.